

~~Rox. blub. 1860.~~

Rox. 90.



RUTHVEN CORRESPONDENCE.

X

Ruthven Correspondence.

LETTERS AND PAPERS

OF

PATRICK RUTHVEN,

EARL OF FORTH AND BRENTFORD,

AND OF HIS FAMILY: A.D. 1615—A.D. 1662.

WITH AN APPENDIX OF PAPERS RELATING TO SIR JOHN URRY.

EDITED, FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.,

BY THE

REV. WILLIAM DUNN MACRAY, M.A.

LONDON:

J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

MDCCCLXVIII.



The Roxburghe Club.

MDCCCLXVIII.

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, K.G.,

PRESIDENT.

HIS EXCELLENCY MONSIEUR VAN DE WEYER.

MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.

EARL OF CARNARVON.

EARL OF POWIS, *V.P.*

EARL BEAUCHAMP.

EARL OF CAWDOR.

LORD DUFFERIN, K.C.B.

LORD HOUGHTON.

LORD ORMATHWAITE.

SIR STEPHEN RICHARD GLYNNE, BART.

SIR EDWARD HULSE, BART.

SIR JOHN SIMEON, BART.

SIR WILLIAM STIRLING MAXWELL, BART.

SIR JAMES SHAW WILLES.

HENRY BRADSHAW, ESQ.

REV. WILLIAM EDWARD BUCKLEY.

PAUL BUTLER, ESQ.

REV. WILLIAM GEORGE CLARK.

REV. HENRY OCTAVIUS COXE.

FRANCIS HENRY DICKINSON, ESQ.

GEORGE BRISCOE EYRE, ESQ.

CHARLES GRIFFITH WYNNE FINCH, ESQ.

THOMAS GAISFORD, ESQ.

HENRY HUCKS GIBBS, ESQ.

GRANVILLE LEVESON GOWER, ESQ.

RALPH NEVILLE GRENVILLE, ESQ. *Treasurer.*

JOHN BENJAMIN HEATH, ESQ.

KIRKMAN DANIEL HODGSON, ESQ.

ROBERT STAYNER HOLFORD, ESQ.

ALEX. JAMES BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ.

HENRY HUTH, ESQ.

JOHN COLE NICHOLL, ESQ.


EVELYN PHILIP SHIRLEY, ESQ.

CHRISTOPHER SYKES, ESQ.

SIMON WATSON TAYLOR, ESQ.

GEORGE TOMLINE, ESQ.

CHARLES TOWNELEY, ESQ.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
National Library of Scotland

TO
The Members of the Roxburghe Club

THIS VOLUME OF PAPERS RELATING TO
PATRICK RUTHVEN, EARL OF BRENTFORD,

NOW FIRST PRINTED,
IS DEDICATED AND PRESENTED

BY THEIR OBEDIENT SERVANT

BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY,
President.

DECEMBER, 1868.

INTRODUCTION.

THE life of Patrick Ruthven, Earl of Forth and Brentford, with which the present volume is chiefly concerned, possesses interest of a threefold character. Firstly, from his connection with the unfortunate family of Gowrie, all whose kith and kin were by the crime of its head in 1603 involved in a common disgrace, while their very existence became covered with obscurity. Secondly, from his forming one of the gallant Scottish band who, being trained to arms in the great military school of the Lion of the North, Gustavus Adolphus, played such a conspicuous part in the wars of that monarch, and won fame and fortune in a service which, happily for them, seemed to sanction and sanctify by a zeal for religion what would else have been mere military ardour and love of adventure. Thirdly, and chiefly, from the distinguished part he subsequently played in our own great Civil War, wherein, with no mercenary spirit, but, forgetting old family sufferings, with true unswerving loyalty, he adhered to his royal master to the last; although thereby old associations were dissevered, and old friends in arms, like Leslie of Leven, were turned into new foes. And yet the same obscurity which hangs over his family and the early part of his own career seems to attach, more or less, to his history throughout; a few bare and leading facts, gleaned chiefly from the scanty notices in Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, Dugdale's *Baronage*, and Douglas's *Peerage*, comprise all the information

which could, without great and varied search, be hitherto obtained. But the MS. from which the greater part of the contents of this volume are drawn, and which will be described in a subsequent page, furnishes, for the first time, materials for a more connected account, and of itself sketches an outline which notes, gathered from other and widely-scattered sources, can help to fill up.

Circa 1572. Patrick Ruthven was the second son of William Ruthven of Ballendean, or Bandean, Perthshire, and great-grandson of William first Lord Ruthven by his second wife Christian Forbes, from which William, through the first wife, the Ruthvens of Gowrie descended. His mother was Katherine Stewart, daughter of John lord Stewart, of Innermeth. His name occurs under very various forms of spelling,—*e.g.* Ritwen, Reuthen, Ruthen, Rythen, Riven, Rudwen, Riuthven, Reuen,—variations that are most probably due, not so much to the unsettled state of orthography at the period at which he lived, or to foreign corruptions (which exhibited it under other forms), as to the proscription of the very family name itself (like that of the Macgregors in after years) in the Act of Attainder passed against the Gowries in 1603, and which, though it may soon have become practically a dead letter, no doubt necessitated for a time the adoption of some form of semi-disguise. The proscription of the name was repealed, so far as it affected the Ballendean branch, in 1639.

The date of Patrick's birth has not been ascertained with certainty, for, although he is known to have been far advanced in years at the time of his death, his actual age is nowhere mentioned, and the baptismal register of the parish of Inchtute, in which the estate of Ballendean is situated, commences only at the year 1627. But a note in Harte's *Life of Gustavus Adolphus* (1759, vol. ii. p. 116) enables us to approximate very nearly and certainly to the actual date, and to infer that his birth must have occurred either in 1572 or 1573, by mentioning that the appointment of Ruthven (then Sir Patrick) to the governorship of Ulm, in Feb. 1632, was owing to his arriving towards the age of sixty, an age which the

Swedish monarch never liked to see exceeded in any of his generals who were employed in active service. And hence the charge of Ulm was committed to him by way of an honourable sinecure and superannuation.

Of the early years of his manhood absolutely nothing is known; we can only gather that as his daughter Elspeth was married to her first husband, William Lundie, before the year 1623 (that being the year of Lundie's decease), his own marriage to his first wife must have taken place before the year 1600. The fact that there was such a first marriage at all has hitherto been generally unknown, and, while several of the Earl's children have in consequence been altogether unrecorded in the notices of him and his family, those whose names were preserved have been supposed to have been the children of the wife of his later years. But the name of his first wife has now been ascertained. Monteith, in his *History of the Troubles*,¹ mentions that Colonel John Henderson, who commanded Dumbarton Castle in 1640, was the Earl of Forth's brother-in-law, and searches commenced during the summer of 1866 among the archives at Stockholm by Alexander Pringle, Esq. of Whytbank, have brought her to light as one Johanna, or Jean, Henderson.² Four children at least, if not more, long survived her as the fruit of this union: viz. 1. Alexander, afterwards Lord Ettrick, who died during his father's lifetime; 2. Elspeth, first the wife of William Lundie of that ilk, and afterwards of George Pringle; 3. Jean, or Janet, wife of Lord Forrester; and 4. Christian, first the wife of Sir Thomas Kerr of Fairnallie, Selkirkshire, and afterwards of Sir Thomas Ogilvie, who is thought to be the daughter called *Patricia* by Guthry in his *Memoirs*, and, from him, by Douglas in his *Peerage*.

The cause of Ruthven's betaking himself to foreign service may

¹ Lond. 1735, transl. by Ogilvie, p. 56.

² It is, of course, very probable that much bearing on the early career and life of Ruthven may be found amongst the State Papers of Sweden.

possibly have been, not merely the fact that the peaceful disposition of James I. left no way open for the display of military talents or gratification of military ardour, but also the finding that all avenues to honourable employment were closed against him at home, and that all of his name and kindred were objects of aversion and suspicion with his jealous King, in consequence of the Gowrie plot. It may well have been that it was therefore and then that he betook himself abroad to a service which was alike congenial to his feelings, stimulating to his ambition, and rendered attractive by the companionship, already at that time, of hundreds of bold brother Scots.¹ The fact that King James certified Gustavus of Sweden (p. 3 *infra*) not merely of the nobility of Ruthven's descent² but of his possessing also in himself the virtues of his progenitors, does not disprove the supposition that Ruthven had previously suffered from the ill fame of his kindred of Gowrie, when even so late as 1625 it seems that Gustavus Adolphus deemed it necessary to intercede on Ruthven's behalf with James's successor. (see p. vii.) But at that time (1618) the hatred entertained by James towards all of the name appears to have somewhat subsided, for we find, for example, that from the year 1616 and onwards the liberal allowance of 200*l.* per annum for apparel, books, physic, &c. was granted to Patrick Ruthven, brother of the Earl of Gowrie,³ although he was

¹ There were thirteen Scottish regiments, subsequently, in the service of Sweden during the German wars, each containing one thousand and eight men (Grant's *Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn*, 1851, pref. p. viii.) The levies of these mercenaries commenced with a few troops in the year 1609, and continued until 1637.

⁴ It is strange that, notwithstanding the evident proofs of the noble descent of Ruthven, Lloyd should remark, in his biographical notice of him, that "the weight of his *mean birth* depressed not the wings of his great mind." (*Memoirs of Royalists*, fol. Lond. 1668, p. 674.)

³ *Calendar of State Papers*, 1611-18. On Aug. 28, 1622, a warrant was issued increasing this pension to 500*l.* (a pension noticed as still paid in 1633); and on the previous 31st of July Patrick Ruthven was released from imprisonment, but with the limitation of residence within six miles of Cambridge. His elder brother William had

not actually released from his weary captivity in the Tower until 1622, when nineteen long years had been spent within its walls. The Calendars of State Papers for the years 1611-18 and 1623-5 would seem to warrant the drawing a similar inference of the subsiding of the King's animosity, from the case of Lady Barbara Ruthven, sister of William and Patrick, for whose joint apprehension with them the proclamation was issued on 27th April, 1603; for these Calendars state that in 1615 that lady was in attendance upon the Queen, and that in 1617 she succeeded the

been previously released in 1619 through the influence of the Earl of Haddington, and in August of that year had followed his benefactor into France. William appears to have remained abroad, and to have studied physic. Patrick is often confounded with our General of the same name, to whom the spirited letter, written by the former in 1613 to his fellow-prisoner the Earl of Northumberland on the occasion of a quarrel in the Tower Garden, which has been several times printed, has been sometimes assigned. This Patrick subsequently (possibly upon the decease of his brother William) assumed the title of Lord Ruthven, under which name he became well known as a chemist and physician, and was the author of a popular book of receipts in cookery, &c. called "The Lady's Cabinet enlarged and opened." (See an article by John Bruce, Esq. in *Notes and Queries*, second series, vol. ii. p. 261. A previous paper by that gentleman upon the history of these members of the Ruthven family appeared in vol. xxxiv. of the *Archæologia*; and in the year 1867 both papers were privately reprinted by him, with additions, in a volume entitled "Papers relating to William first Earl of Gowrie, and Patrick Ruthven his fifth and last surviving son.") He survived his more famous namesake but a short time, being buried 24 May, 1652. A short original letter from him to Sir Kenelm Digby containing two chemical receipts, and dated 29 March, 1632, from Westminster, exists in Bodl. MS. Ashmole, 1458, fol. 109. He appears to have been living in 1650 amongst the royalist refugees in Sweden; for in a copy of a letter from a Parliamentary agent, containing accounts of interviews with the Queen of Sweden, which is preserved among the papers of December, 1650, in the State Paper Office, the following passage occurs: "I left in Sweden many solicitors for the King of Scotland, as Lieut.-Gen. King, the Lord Naper, Sir William Wallentine [*i.e.* Bellenden or Ballantyne], Colonell Oglebie, Colonel Bunckley, Sir Robert Stuard, sometimes prisoner here and broke out of Whitehall, Captaine King, Colonell Linsey, and one that calls himself Lord Ruthwin, but was born in Holburn, a most violent and bitter fellow against the Parliament. His father was long prisoner in the Tower."

Countess of Roxburgh as the chief lady in waiting. This, however, is a mistake; the MSS. speak, indeed, of Lady *Ruthen*, but by this name is designated, not, as supposed, the member of the proscribed Scottish family, but the Baroness Grey de Ruthyn.¹ Within five months, however, after her apprehension in 1603, Lady Barbara's innocence did already win for her some favour, a grant of 200*l. per annum* being made to her in September of that year on the ground that, though her family was hateful, she herself had shown no malicious disposition.²

Ruthven
enters the
Swedish
service.
1612-1615.

The earliest notice that has been as yet met with of Ruthven's service in Sweden is contained in the first document printed in this volume, viz. the Commission from Gustavus Adolphus empowering him, while but a captain,³ in February 1615, to levy one thousand men to fill up the ranks of the foreign mercenaries (which had been thinned partly by war in Muscovy, and partly by retirement), and to conduct them to Narva in the ensuing June. It would seem, however, that he did not complete his commission by the time prescribed, if, at least, we may conclude from the fact of his borrowing three thousand marks on the 8th of July in that year from Sir James Lundie, or Lundy, the uncle of his son-in-law William Lundie, that he was at that time in Scotland (see p. 6 *infra*). His stay, however, in his native country must have been but short after

¹ This correction, derived from the information of a gentleman who has examined the MSS. in question, is confirmed by a quotation from a diary given in Nichols's *Progresses of James I.* (iv. 440), where, under the date of 1617, it is mentioned that Lady *Grey de Ruthyn* succeeds Lady Roxburgh.

² In a paper assigned conjecturally to the year 1619 (*Calendar of State Papers*, 1619-23, p. 110) she petitions for five years' advance of her pension in order to pay her debts and prefer her to marriage; upon grant of which she promised that she would return to Scotland. Nothing further appears to be known of her history.

³ He was captain in Samuel Khebron's (Hepburn's?) regiment of Scots, which first came to Sweden in 1612. (*Ex informat.* Mr. G. E. Klemming, of the Royal Library, Stockholm.) It was probably therefore in this latter year that Ruthven first quitted Scotland.

this, for towards the end of the year (in October or November) he was present at the siege of the Russian city of Pleskow. In 1616 he became the commander of an East Gothland troop of three hundred men, and in that or the following year was at Novogorod. In June 1618 he obtained from James I. the certificate of descent (or *birth-brief*) printed at p. 2, *infra*, as a recommendation to the favour of the Swedish sovereign, and in the same year was appointed to the command of a Smaland (or South Gothland) company of five hundred foot, from which he was promoted to the colonelcy of a regiment, from the same province, of twelve hundred men. In 1621 he was present ("Ridwinus, Scotorum tribunus,") at the siege of Riga,¹ and shared in the campaigns of that and the following year. From 1623 to 1630 he was commander of the regiment called, from the province of that name in Gothland, the Kronsberg Regiment. But his thoughts turned longingly homewards, and distinction abroad only made him the more desire to clear the fair fame of himself and his house in the land of his nativity, while the death of King James seemed to open the way at length for the wished-for restoration. And so, at once upon the accession of Charles, a letter, which gives strange evidence of the way in which hitherto the reproach of the Gowrie Conspiracy still clung to all of the name and race, was written in his behalf by the Swedish monarch to the new occupant of the English throne, in the terms which follow :—

" Nos Gustavus Adolphus, Dei Gratia Suecorum, Gothorum, Vandalorumque
 Rex, * * * * * Serenissimo * * * Carolo Magnæ Britanniae
 * * * Regi * * * Salutem et felicitatem.

" Serenissime potentissimeque Princeps, Frater, Consanguinee et Amice charissime. Postquam intelleximus Serenitatem vestram non adeo offensam esse familiæ Rithuanianæ, igitur minime supersedendum duximus pro sincere nobis dilecto Chyliarcha nostro nobili Patrico Rithuen apud Serenitatem vestram intercedere : Et quamvis nunquam animum induximus ea refricare quæ forsan Serenitatis vestræ

¹ Loccenii *Historia Suecana*, 1676, p. 536.

1625-1627. statui adversari authumentur, tamen cum Chyliarcha noster a multis annis jam nobis fideliter servierit, et, per omnes militiæ gradus ititando, ita se gesserit prout virum nobilem et mavortem decet, non potuimus non intermittere quin Serenitatem vestram amice poscamus, si ita Serenitatis vestræ gratia patiatul ultro, ut, in nostri gratiam, prænominatum Rethuin et bonis avitis et honori restituat, suâ clementiâ eundem amplexetur. Id si supplicans assequutus fuerit, Deos sibi nunquam magis fuisse propitios gloriabitur. Hisce Serenitatem vestram Deo Optimo Maximo animitus commendamus. Dabantur e Regia nostra Stockholmensi die xxiv^{to} mensis Junii, anno M^oDC^oXXV^o.

“ S. V. bonus frater et consanguineus,
GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS.”¹

In what way it was that the Ruthvens of Ballindean had suffered in their goods, for restoration of which this letter prays, does not appear; nor in rank and honour, save in the proscription of his family name. The terms employed in the letter, and the references to the long and distinguished military service of him who is its subject, prove, however, that it relates to the Patrick with whom we are concerned. But a subsequent letter in 1627, of which a translation has been found in the State Paper Office,² would, from its more special mention of “ hereditary honours,” appear to coincide more exactly with the case of the long-imprisoned Patrick, the brother of the last Earl of Gowrie. This letter is as follows :—

“ Gustavus Adolphus, by the grace of God King of Sweden.

“ Most excellent and most mightie Prince, our most dear Brother, Cousin, and Freind,

“ Your Majestie hath given us just occasion to rejoyce at your frendship, having upon our intercession made by our Counsellor and Ambassador, Gabriel Oxenstern, some two years agoe, in the behalf of your subject Partrig Ruthven, promised for our sake to restore him to his former condition. Therefore, understanding that your Majestie, being mindful of that intercession, hath not only

¹ Printed by John Bruce, Esq. from the original in the possession of the Marquis of Bath, in *Notes and Queries*, third series, vol. v. 1864, p. 295.

² Printed in *Notes and Queries*, second series, vol. ii. (1856) p. 101, and in Mr. Bruce's privately-printed volume, p. 106.

admitted the said Ruthven into your presence, but also permitted him to kisse 1626-1627.
your kinglie hand, and given him further hope withall to obtaine his former hereditarie honours, we could not but give you many thanks.

“ Now for as much as he hath his hope upon the mutuall frendship and good correspondence as passeth betweene your Majestic and us, thereby to attaine your full grace, and to obtaine the splendour of his auncient house, and to maintaine the place and dignitie of his ancestors, we againe entreate your Majestic most kindly to vouchsaf, as he has allready felt a good foundation by the premisses of our request, so also that now he may perceive, upon this our reiterated intercession, such an encrease of your grace, that at the last he may be bound unto your Majestic for ever for an accomplishment, and as it were for a new life by your munificence bestowed upon his familie. And we assure your Majestic that whatsoever he shall receive hereupon of grace and favour, that we will so accept of, that we ourselves will endeavour upon each occasion to deserve it. And he and his whole familie shall without doubt for ever acknowledge your grace by all thankfulnes, praise, obedience, and service, &c. Given in our Camp at Wormdit, $\frac{6}{16}$ Oct. 1627.”

If this letter really apply to the subject of our notice (and no other Patrick is known among the several members of the Ruthven family who came in contact with Gustavus in service in Sweden,) it is not only difficult to say what that “splendour” was which was now sought to be regained for his family, but difficult also to determine when it was in the year 1627 that he could have been absent sufficiently long from his military service to have been received in the Court of England. In August 1626 he went with the Swedish army into Prussia, and wintered there at Marienburg; in the following year he was in camp at Dirschau, and was present at the battle fought there on 8th August, at which place also, on Sunday, 23rd September, he was knighted, together with Alex. Lesley and four others, by Gustavus Adolphus, “in the midst of his whole army, in the King’s tent, with great honour and triumph,” on the occasion of the King’s receiving the Order of the Garter.¹ The winter of this

¹ T. Walkley’s *Catalogue of Dukes, Marquesses, &c.* 1642, p. 138.

1627-1632. year also was spent at Marienburg. If, then, the second letter from Gustavus, printed above, refers to our Patrick, he must have paid some flying visit to England, probably in the early part of 1626, of which no mention has yet been found. But from the particular petition which it contains for restoration of ancient and hereditary honours and dignities, and from the fact that all this time Patrick, brother of the last Earl of Gowrie, was in England, in receipt of a pension from the Exchequer, and that he shortly afterwards assumed the title of Lord Ruthven, it is a much more probable supposition that, while the first letter unmistakeably belongs to the Swedish Colonel, the second relates to his kinsman, for whom some previous intercession may have been made in 1625,¹ simultaneously with the application made on behalf of the Colonel, and probably at his instance.

All that is known of Ruthven's career for several years following is the mention of his name in connection with various movements and operations of the Swedish army.² In 1628 he was in the expedition to Graudenz and at the capture of Strasburg; in the summer of 1629 in camp at Marienburg; in 1630 colonel of a Scottish regiment, and in garrison at Elbingen; in 1631 in camp at Werben, present at the battle of Leipzig, accompanied the King over Thüringerwald to Würzburg, and across the Rhine to Mayence, where he wintered.³ In January 1632 he is described⁴

¹ Mr. Bruce has pointed out a notice in a news-letter from Mead [Mede] to Sir M. Stuteville, dated 8th October, 1625 (printed in *Court and Times of Charles I.* vol. i. p. 51), that the King of Sweden had made a suit to Charles I. "in behalf of Mr. Ruthven, that he might be restored to the honours of his predecessors."

² For all the notices relating to this period for which no other authority is assigned, the writer is indebted to a valuable paper of leading dates and facts from 1615 to 1636, drawn from Swedish sources, and communicated to D. Laing, Esq. LL.D. by the learned librarian of the Royal Library at Stockholm, Herr G. E. Klemming.

³ In November of that year he went from Spruce to join the Court at Frankfort. Col. Rob. Monro's *Expedition*, fol. Lond. 1637, p. 91.

⁴ *Ibid.* p. 99.

as being Governor of Marienburg and Colonel of a Dutch regiment, 1632. as well as the oldest Colonel of the Scots. He accompanied the King to Donau; and in February, the city of Ulm having consented to receive a garrison of 1,200 Swedes, he was appointed to the command there, where, "by uncommon vigilance, he suppressed two conspiracies in their infancy."¹ By the month of April he had laid all the Roman Catholic towns in the neighbourhood under contribution;² a service for which he was rewarded by Gustavus with the gift of the "Graveshaft or Earldom" of Kirchberg, near Ulm, which had previously belonged to the family of Fugger of Augsburg. The annual revenue arising from this district amounted to ten thousand rix-dollars, "being," says Monro (p. 120), "a good augmentation of pay for an old servant who had served long and valorously."³ In May of the same year he was raised to the rank of Major-general, and was left in Swabia, in joint command with Duke Bernard of Weimar of a body of 8,000 men, to watch the movements of the Imperialist general Ossa;⁴ in which province he remained during the two following years with the army serving under Horn. He is found acting in October 1632 as Sergeant-major-general to the Palatine Christian of Birckenfelt;⁵ and in the following month he was present at the siege and capture of Landsberg, where the officers of his brigade vainly vied, we are told, with the more experienced veterans of the Scottish brigade in making their approaches to the wall.⁶ In December of the same year he was put in joint-command with Colonel Spar-ruyter of the forces under Banier, while that general was incapacitated by a musket-

¹ Harte's *Gustavus Adolphus*, ii. 116.

² An account of his exploits during the months of March, April, and May, is given in the *Swedish Intelligencer*, 4to. Lond. 1632, part ii. pp. 176-180.

³ The lands in Sweden which are mentioned in his will, were probably also rewards of service granted him by Gustavus.

⁴ Monro, p. 128.

⁵ *Swedish Intelligencer*, part iii. p. 64.

⁶ Monro, p. 171.

1633-1634. wound in the arm;¹ and on the 13th March in the following year he distinguished himself by surprising the Bavarians near Erbagh, in Swabia, where, in an early morning attack, he cut in pieces six companies, and took many prisoners.² His second marriage probably took place during the following year, 1633, as the first issue of the marriage (a child which died immediately after birth) was born in 1634. It appears from a German genealogical tree preserved in the MS. from which the chief part of the contents of this volume is drawn, that the lady to whom he was united was Clara Berner, of Mecklenburgh, daughter of John Berner and Anna Dyerlink his wife, of Saskendorff and Ventzin.³ Two children were the fruit of this marriage, who are thus mentioned in the table in question: "Das erst Kind is anno 1634 geboren, undt auch als baldt gestorben. Das ander Kindt, seli Petrih Ritwin, ist geborn anno 1648, undt gestorben anno 50, den 4 Sept." By this marriage it evidently was that the General became possessed of the lands of "Sassinderff in Mekelberg," which he bequeathed back again, in his last will, to his wife for her lifetime.

His second
marriage.

Towards the close of 1633 he was empowered to proceed to England in order to make fresh levies of forces for the Swedish

¹ *Nouvelles de divers quartiers*, published by Broer Jansz at Amsterdam. No. 2, 10th Jan. 1633.

² *Ibid.* No 13, 28th March, 1633. In these notices our general's name appears under the forms of *Ritquin* and *Ritwein*. Copies of the curious contemporary newspapers in which they occur have been lately found in Merton College, Oxford, in a series, unfortunately imperfect, for the year 1633. They are in their original state as single small folio leaves. The writer is indebted for his knowledge and use of them to the Rev. S. Edwardes, B.D. Fellow of Merton College.

³ This genealogy, which is dated 1657, represents the descendants of J. Berner and A. Dyerlink in the first and second generations, amounting to ten sons, seven daughters, and fifty-nine grandchildren. The eldest son, John Berner, was born in 1585. The arms of the two families are given, those of Berner being two fire-buckets or cressets; crest, three flags; and those of Dyerlink, three birds; crest, a bird within a frame or cage. The volume also contains thirty-seven coats of arms of the German ancestry of Clara Berner, painted in their proper colours.

service. A letter from Oxenstierna to Sir T. Roe, dated 22nd November, 1633, is preserved in the State Paper Office, in which the assistance of the latter is requested in furthering the execution of the general's commission. He did not, however, actually arrive in this country until March 1634, for in the *Calendar of State Papers* for that year (p. 496), we find it mentioned in a letter written in March that "Reuthen," who has a "great affection" to do the Queen of Bohemia good service, is coming charged with a letter from her to Sir T. Roe, while in a subsequent letter of the same month (p. 518) he is announced as having arrived in company with Oxenstierna's son, who comes as the Swedish ambassador. He is described as being still Governor of Ulm, and is said to bear in personal appearance "the presence of a stout cavalier."¹

Revisits
England,

In June of the same year we find him at Edinburgh accompanied by his wife, and engaged, together with his elder brother William, in discharging a debt contracted nineteen years before with Sir James Lundy (pp. 5, 134, *infra*). His return to Germany followed immediately upon his visit to Scotland, as on 6th September he was present at the battle of Nördlingen, where the Swedes were defeated by the King of Hungary. In the next year he acted as Lieutenant-general in Banier's army in Thuringia, and was also appointed to the command of a regiment of cavalry. Sir Thomas Kerr writing from Magdeburgh,² on 5th May, 1635, to the Earl of Roxburgh, to thank him for purchasing the estate of Fairnallie on his behalf, mentions that his "goodfather" (Ruthven) is coming thither with

and Scotland.

¹ His son-in-law Sir Thomas Kerr was serving at this time with himself, under Banier, and in a letter written by him on 31st March, 1634, to the Earl of Roxburgh (preserved in the Signet Library, Edinburgh), Sir Thomas speaks of sending money to be invested for him in land in Scotland by that Earl in concert with his "goodfather" (i.e. his father-in-law) General Ruthven. This investment, he says, he would rather should be made in Tevendell than in the north, "in regard of the ungratefull dealing to my father and his friends by the Marques of Huntlye."

² "Madenburigh."

1635-1637. the Chancellor (Oxenstierna); he adds, "how he and I can agree I shall advertise your lordship with the first occasion."¹ In October, Ruthven was with Banier at his retreat over the Elbe, and on the 22nd of that month he defeated the Saxons at Dömitz, and two or three days after at Leutzen, where four thousand picked troops were slain, and two thousand five hundred taken prisoners. On 28th November he took part in the battle of Goldberg in Mecklenburgh, and on 7th and 9th December in those of Kyritz and Havelberg in Brandenburg. In the course of the following January he captured several towns,² then accompanied Banier's army into Saxe, and was engaged in the battle at Kösen, and subsequently was encamped at Werben. In the autumn of 1636 he appears to have returned to England. A letter from the Margrave of Darmstadt to the Elector of Saxony, dated October $\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{4}$, 1636, and translated in No. 1 of *The principall Passages of Germany*, &c. (Lond., 4to., 6 February, 163 $\frac{6}{7}$, p. 40), mentions that Leslie and "Redwin" are said to be recalled from the Swedish service by the King of England, in order that they may be sent to assist the Palatinate; a report which Joseph Avery, the English Resident at Hamburg, confirmed when in conference with General Banier, 16th December, 1636.³ From England he appears to have returned once more for a short time to Sweden: the words "nuperus adventus," in Queen Christina's farewell commendatory letter of 27th June, 1637, probably point to some mission in the beginning of that year from the English crown. But, if so, his stay abroad quickly terminated. The armies of the little kingdom of Sweden, being wasted by unceasing wars, required as unceasing supplies from friendly foreign sources; and so the "stout cavalier," the

Again in
England.

¹ Orig. in Signet Library.

² Puffendorf, *Comment. de rebus Suecicis*, 1686, p. 242. Loccenius mentions "Ridwinus" as serving at Havelberg in 1636, as one of the cavalry commanders. (*Hist. Suec.* p. 661.)

³ Puffendorf, *De rebus Suecicis*, p. 272.

dignity of whose martial bearing had attracted notice and com- 1637.
manded respect in 1634, while the distinction he had attained
in the country of his adopted service stimulated the ambition of
adventurous spirits, was sent back again to seek, while assuming
for his own part the character of a *miles emeritus*, for fresh
recruits whence so many had been already drawn. On 27th June,
1637, at the same time that Queen Christina wrote on his behalf
letters commendatory to Charles I. (*infra*, p. 7) upon his quitting
her service to spend the rest of his days, as he hoped, in his native
land, and in the obedience of his native King, instructions were sent
to him from the Swedish minister to request from King Charles I.
a continued liberty of levying troops in his dominions for foreign
service,¹ and a month later, on July 31, the King instructs his
“right trustie and wel-beloved Sir Patrick Ritwen, knight, Lord
lieutenant-general of the Swedish forces in Germanie,” to carry
back to Sweden news of the treaty made with the French king for
the prosecution of the common cause, as well as of the required
permission to recruit.² But it does not appear that he discharged
the mission personally, and no further mention of him is found in
Swedish history, from which his career is henceforward dissociated.

Quits the
Swedish
service, and
returns
home.

¹ State Paper Office, *orig.* In a letter from Sir Thomas Roe to Col. Ferentz, dated Cranford, 28th July, 1637 (*Domestic Papers*, vol. cclxiv. No. 82) occurs the following passage: “I wrote to you by Sir Simon Harecourt of the 22. of this month, since which tyme here is arrived Colonell Ruthen, with new overtures from the Suede, such (as he sayth) were neuer made to the Crowne of England. What they are I cannott penetrate, he following his Majestie the last weeke, and that they are the fruits of feare, since their retrayct into Pomerland will make them, though less acceptable, yet more necessary to be embraced. But I confess I cannott believe much in the wyne when I consider the bottle, for I never understood him a man portable of much business.” For this quotation the Editor is indebted to the kindness of John Bruce, Esq.

² State Paper Office. He had engaged himself, as the Count Palatine Charles told his mother the Queen of Bohemia, to levy in Scotland “four companies of horse, and as many of dragoons, besides twelve hundred foot.” (Letter dated 2nd Aug. 1638, in Bronley’s *Original Royal Letters*, 1787, p. 100.)

1637-1639. It was at the age of 64 or 65 years that Ruthven returned to his native land, to take, even when threescore and ten had been reached, an important part in the stirring scenes of that struggle in which so many of his old comrades ranked themselves on opposite sides. And the distinction he had attained abroad secured him at once a welcome reception at home. Before the end of the year 1637 he was appointed Muster-master-general of Scotland, an appointment which appears to have excited some jealousy on the part of the Scottish Privy Council (p. 9, *infra*), the kingdom being already in a tumult on account of the introduction of the use of the Prayer Book. As troubles thickened, the King began to contemplate the putting him, "whose loyalty (says Burnet¹) was as invincible as his courage," in charge of the Castle of Edinburgh, upon the recommendation of the Marquis of Hamilton. The office of Captain of the Castle was held at that time by the Earl of Mar, whose resignation was bought by Hamilton for £2,000, but the Castle was found so utterly unprovided (there being not a single serviceable musket in it, and very little powder,) that the new appointment was delayed until it could be quietly supplied with provisions and ammunition without exciting alarm. Meanwhile strong and strict guards were kept about it by the Covenanters, so that Ruthven, seeing that little could be done there (although forty men had contrived to get in with arms, ammunition, and provision for five weeks, a manœuvre which caused the Castle to be watched more closely than before), retired to Newcastle, whither the King wrote to him a letter of thanks from York on 6th April 1639 (*infra*, p. 11). Before this date, however, viz. on 23rd March, Lesley had captured without resistance, and partly by stratagem, the ill-garrisoned castle which Ruthven had wisely declined to undertake.² But the treaty between the King and the Covenanters being concluded on 18th June following at Berwick, by which, *inter alia*, all castles

Muster-
master-
general of
Scotland.

¹ *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton*, p. 90.

² *Ibid.* p. 116.

were restored to the King, the Marquis of Hamilton, on 24th June, proceeded to retake possession of the Castle of Edinburgh, to provide it with stores, and to instal Ruthven as governor.¹ It was about this time, according to Burnet,² that Ruthven was created Lord Ruthven of Ettrick, although, as we learn from the contemporary writer Sir James Balfour,³ it was not until 31st October that he received the patent. 1639. Created Lord Ettrick.

From the very first of his entering upon the command of Edinburgh Castle it was, however, evident that, as being in garrison for the King, he was viewed with hostility by the Covenanters, notwithstanding their professions of renewed loyalty. "It troubled them," says Gordon,⁴ "to see generall Ruthen upon their heade, a souldiour of knowne reputation abroade, and for gallantrye and loyaltie and skill in militarye affairs inferioure to none of his natione. They weall perceived that it wold not be gottne from him upon so easye termes as befor it had been tackne; therfor, as much as they could they did, for to presse him in the importing of victualls or ammunitione, after the pacificatione." The correspondence respecting supplies, which is printed in the present volume, shows the anxiety of Ruthven on the one side, and on the other the gradually-revealed spirit of resistance which prevailed outside the gates. It was with great difficulty, and chiefly through the influence of the Marquis of Hamilton, according to Spalding,⁵ (who adds, that so great was the uncertainty at Court as to the result that great bets were laid about it,) that the magistrates of the city were prevailed upon to consent,

¹ The date of whose appointment was 22nd June; *Ibid.* p. 144; *Diary of Sir T. Hope of Craighall* (Banuatyne Club, 1843), p. 99. The regalia were also committed to his charge; Spalding's *Memorials* (Spalding Club, 1850), i. 218.

² *Ibid.* p. 144.

³ *Annals of Scotland*. Edinb. 1825, vol. ii. p. 362.

⁴ *History of Scots Affairs, 1637-41*, by James Gordon, Parson of Rothiemay; printed by the Spalding Club, 4to. Aberd. 1841, vol. iii. p. 86.

⁵ Vol. i. p. 245.

1640. in February 1640, to the admission of the reinforcements and supplies sent under the charge of Captain Shipman;¹ but in the following month they proceeded to more open demonstrations of disloyalty. Some part of the outer walls of the Castle having fallen in two places (p. 43, *infra*²), the King, at Ruthven's desire, sent repeated orders for the supply of timber and other necessities for reparation; but the provost and baillies not only withheld compliance, alleging scarcity of materials, says Gordon (iii. 87), to rebuild about twenty paces (or, as Ruthven himself says, twenty fathoms in each place), but permitted the gates of the Castle to be beset by a disorderly mob, who stopped the entry of provisions and ill-treated those who brought them. Ruthven was consequently compelled to repair the breach as he best could, "with stackes and railes of timber, insteade of lyme and stone, which railes wer to be seen ther standing at the Parliament, 1641."⁴ Meanwhile the materials which should have been supplied to the Castle were employed in the construction of earthworks and batteries against it; whereupon, in compliance with the King's directions, the general, on 26th March, began to fire on these works to demolish them, but with little or no result. The letters which he wrote to the King were intercepted; while Sir Thomas Thomson, one of the Committee of Estates, and brother-in-law to Ruthven's

Siege of
Edinburgh
Castle.

¹ It is said in a news-letter from — Smyth, dated 10th Aug. 1641, which is preserved in the State Paper Office, that Shipman was knighted by the King in mistake for somebody else. He is mentioned in a tract, entitled "Two Letters concerning the disbanding of Sir R. Hopton's army" (4to. Lond. 1646, p. 4), as one of the brave defenders of Pendennis Castle in 1646.

² It is seen from the letters here printed that Spalding is mistaken in saying that "part of the low wall" fell on Nov. 19th, 1639; at least, if some accident of the kind did happen then, it was not that which led to the disputes with the town.

³ In consequence of a supply of fresh meat being withheld, some of his soldiers deserted and some fell sick. Spalding, i. 260.

⁴ Gordon of Rothiemay, iii. 87.

officer, D. Scrimgeour, was laid in irons for privately conveying to him some letters which were sent from the King. Open and unreserved hostility now necessarily followed. “Ettrick is extreme carefull and resolute,” wrote Lord Traquair to the King, in a letter of 27th January, 1640.¹ His carefulness had hitherto been shown as much in avoiding occasions of dispute with the town as in providing for the defence of the Castle; now his resolution was to be displayed in the vigorous maintenance of his charge. Towards the end of May² four batteries were raised against the Castle,³ and about the first of the next month Montrose (who had not yet commenced his noble career of devoted loyalty,) was sent to demand a surrender,⁴ attended in due form by John Malcolm, Ross Herald, and John Sower, Carrick Pursuivant, but Ettrick refused even to receive the summons, which was consequently intimated to David Scrimgeour, the constable, at the Castle-gate.⁵ A second summons was then shot with an arrow into the Castle, demanding surrender within forty-eight hours, on pain of forfeiture of life, land, and goods; but Ruthven “stoutlie keipit his charge.”⁶ A brisk cannonade was in consequence kept up on both sides, in which Ruthven, however, spared the town as much as he could,⁷ “the truth being, if his generous soull had not pittied the inhabitants of this distracted and ungrate cittie of Edinburgh * * * he might easily have reduced it to ashes, or to a ruinous heap, in a

1640.
Siege of
Edinburgh
Castle.

¹ State Paper Office.

² Sir James Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*, ii. 373.

³ The positions and construction of these batteries are minutely described by an eyewitness, James Lord Somerville, in the course of a curious narrative of the siege, full of such anecdotal particulars as only one personally observant of it could furnish. This narrative is embodied in his *Memorie of the Somervilles*, Edinburgh, 1815, vol. ii. pp. 223-70.

⁴ Spalding, i. 279.

⁵ Act of Forfeiture, in *Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, v. 320-22.

⁶ Spalding, i. 279.

⁷ Gordon of Rothiemay, iii. 159, 186.

1640. very few dayes. * * * But this was farre from his noble thoughts.”¹ In return for his loyalty he was declared to be a traitor, together with the commanders acting under him, by the Parliament sitting at Edinburgh, in an Act of Forfeiture passed on June 11, whereby all his property, which chiefly consisted in money, including debts due to him from the Earls of Southesk, Airlie, and others, was confiscated, a proceeding which, after the Restoration, led to lengthy law-suits between his representatives and his former debtors, who had been compelled to pay their debts into the exchequer of the Covenanters. The same day that the Parliament passed this Act of Forfeiture they sent again to demand the delivery of the Castle, but the governor replied that “so long as he had any meete he would never deliver it, and if they aymed to take it by force they should never have it so long as he had life, and if they should beate doune the walls, he would fight it out upon the bare rocke.”² So on the following day, Friday 12th June, the Covenanters tried what great guns would do when great words had failed, and played upon the Castle with eighty pieces of ordnance from three o’clock in the morning till four in the afternoon, but did little hurt beyond dismounting some brass guns that lay upon the mount.³ Four of their gunners they sent to prison on suspicion that they purposely overshot their aim, together with three or four deserters whom they dared not trust. For their fear of spies they had only too much reason, for the news-writer

Act of For-
feiture
against
Ruthven.

¹ Somerville, ii. 227-8.

² MS. news-letter from Scotland to Lord Conway, dated 23rd June, 1640, in the State Paper Office.

³ It is doubtless this attack which is thus mentioned in a letter from Sir W. Howard, at Naworth, dated 25th June, to Lord Coventry (State Paper Office): “I perceave the Covenanters did resolutely attempt the surprisse of Edenbrough Castle, and were braufly repulsed, and the loss they conceale as much as they can; but certainly the towne of Edenbrough is much battered, and greatly impoverished by there want of trade, and very apt to mutiny, and most of all displeased with Leisly that hee failed in his attempt, which hee made soe easy and soe snre to compasse.”

1640.

Siege of
Edinburgh
Castle.

quoted above goes on to tell the following curious story of Ruthven's son Alexander, serving then in the Castle as a captain, and afterwards called Lord Ettrick: "I doubt not but you have heard how Generall Ruthwin putte his sonne out of the Castle for being supposed to bring in some Covenanters to view the works there, which was true, who signed the Covenant, and had leave to sitt in Counsell amongst them for 14 daies together, and one night tooke opportunity about midnight, and came to the Castle gate, and knock't, and was lett in, since which time he remained in the Castle, which they conceive was his father's plott to know their designes." However, they continued to make frequent and vain demands ("every other day," says the news-writer,) for the delivery of the Castle, or, at least, of the regalia; but Ruthven had but one answer to all, except that he offered that if they would give him fourteen days' time to write to the King they should then have a "fair" answer, but to this they would not consent. One of these occasions of fruitless summons is described in another news-letter as follows: "Upon Saterdag last Reuen and Lesley had a parlea, wheare Lesley desiered that Reuen (beeinge that he could not houlde oute,) would consider and save his owne lyfe and the rest, and so render vpp the Castle. And Reuen's answeare was noble, for he would not deceive the truste, but would rather sacrifice himselfe and all his people then faile in the leaste; and for a more certaintie threw over the Castle walls divers beives, in testimone that he had sufficient provision for a yeare, and so helde them att defiance." Hereupon the besiegers changed their mode of attack, betaking themselves to the construction of mines, of which at the end of June and in the first week of July two or three were sprung.² A letter from Sir John Conyers, governor of Berwick, [to the Secretary of State?] dated

¹ State Paper Office. The letter is not dated, and is placed by mistake among the papers of June—Aug. 1642, fol. 329.

² Gordon of Rothiemay (iii. 200) says that only one mine was sprung throughout the siege; but in this he appears from other accounts to be mistaken.

1640.
Siege of
Edinburgh
Castle.

4th July,¹ thus mentions what was probably the first: "The Scotts sprong a myn latly, but it wrought noe effect, the governor having countermined and taken away their powder, haveing notis given him by a collyer which he towck prisonner that had wrought in the mine." Another is mentioned by Gordon (iii. 200), of which he says Ruthven had been warned by a paper shot in with an arrow; the storming party which followed it, led by Colonel Blair, were repulsed with the loss of twenty or thirty killed, while Ruthven lost many fewer. It may be this attack which is noticed in another letter from Sir John Conyers,² of the date 8th July, as follows: "One Mondaye last they spronge another, and geve an assault upon it, but weare repulsed with the losse of 7 men killd and 10 or 12 hurt; and 'tis said they blewe with their myn some of those of the Castell, for there weare 4 men's heades founde." The same letter mentions that two other mines were said to be prepared. A very minute account of what appears to have been a third (the particulars of attack and loss differing altogether from those given in the other notices,) and final attempt by mining is found in Lord Somerville's *Memorie* (vol. ii. pp. 240-253). This attempt Ruthven is said to have guessed from an unusual noise heard in the enemy's trenches, and consequently withdrew his men out of harm's way; and a vigorous assault, headed by Major James Somerville, was entirely defeated, with a loss to the besiegers of nearly one hundred men killed, while almost all the rest who joined in the attack were wounded.

Despairing of reducing the Castle by assault, the besiegers now betook themselves to the surer but slower course of a strict blockade, knowing that ere long starvation would accomplish for them what they could not do for themselves. Nothing was allowed to enter the walls, and a Scot named Baxter having been caught conveying a packet of letters from the King to Ruthven was forth-

¹ State Paper Office.

² *Ibid.*

with hung; for which, on 6th July, the governor in a sharp conflict made the town pay dear, killing some twenty of their soldiers and wounding many more.¹ But through the hot months of July and August the brave defenders pined in hunger and thirst upon the burning rock; and in vain, when they saw the harvest being gathered in of which they could reap no share, thundered with a fruitless cannonade upon the town below, that waited with a grim patience for the day in which famine and sickness should throw wide the long close-barred gates.² Meanwhile doggrel poets proffered advice to the brave-hearted old man whom they affected to pity, denouncing eternal damnation against him if he persisted in his loyalty, and earnestly calling upon him to forsake his trust as one who was worthy of a better cause and better companions.³ That

1640.

Siege of
Edinburgh
Castle.¹ Spalding, i. 300.² *Ibid.* i. 332.³ Mr. Laing has reprinted from a broadside in his second series of *Fugitive Scottish Poetry of the Seventeenth Century* (Edinb. 1853), a curious poem, in seven 8-line stanzas, "Upon the miserable estate of Generall Ruthven, now Captaine of the Castle of Edinburgh," which opens thus:—

"Ah ! Ruthven, hard thy lot, fatal thy cace,
Thus to be prisoned in a drearie place,
Among such rascalls, Natures excrements,
Their countreys vipers, far from thy intents :
Thy honours late were too deare bought by thee,
Since thou must kill thy friends, or basly die.
Thine eyes were then fix'd in thine head behind,
When first that fatal Rocke thou entered in."

The writer then proceeds to make vile puns upon the names of Ruthven's captains, Shipman and Scrimgeour :—

"What change for valiant Cavilers of old,
To court with *Sheep-men*, Rogues, and *Swinzeours* bold ?
The drosse of mankinde, fume of basest Scots,
Famous in nought, but rags, and sinfull blots,
Such sages fit the kitchin, and the cord,
Not suitting for a Generall, and aged Lord :
To live or die with such it is an hell,
Ten thousand deaths much worse than tongue can tell."

He

1640.
Siege of
Edinburgh
Castle.

Ruthven extorted admiration from his opponents appears also from a curious passage in a letter written by a Covenanter from Scotland, dated 23rd July, of which a copy by Heinryck van Peer, an engineer, and apparently secretary to Lord Conway, is preserved in the State Paper Office. The writer having mentioned the King's "brave popish commanders" goes on to say, "The clos-fisted chell will forgett them, as he doth poore Reuen, who is like all to dye of a flux with sowre drink;" the King "hath not a heart to reward the brave, but will spend thousands upon a maske or brave organs." But as September drew on, and no signs of relief appeared, it became clear that the Castle could no longer be held; and so Ruthven offered conditions, which Argyll at first refused, but after some brisk volleys of shot, which shewed there was still strength and spirit left, and which did "sum skaith" to the town,¹ he consented to entertain them. The surrender was supposed to be hastened through the garrison carousing jovially upon seeing beacon-fires lit around upon the blowing up of the Castle of Dunglas on 30th August, which they took for signals of the arrival of the King's navy for their relief, so "that they put off more provision than they had done for some weeks before."² The terms of He kindly also warns Ruthven against "killing others in a hellish mood," lest he himself should, "in an sulphurious cloud,"—

"Bee hurl'd head-long to that place of paine,
Where woes and endlesse darknesse doe remaine."

In a Puritan pamphlet on the expedition against Scotland in 1640, entitled *Vox Borealis, or the Northern Discoverie*, printed in 1641, and reprinted in vol. iii. of the *Harleian Miscellany*, Ruthven is said to keep in the Castle "a couple of false knaves, a foole and a fidler; and, when he and they are almost drunke, then they goe to singing of Scots jigges, in a jeering manner, at the Covenanters for surrendring up their castles * * * * For this trick (*i.e.* of procuring the delivery of Edinburgh Castle to the King) we will have that false papisticall traytor, Rothwen, out of the Castle; or else we will make it too hot for him to hold it."

¹ Spalding, i. 340.

² Rob. Baillie's *Letters and Journals*, printed by the Bannatyne Club, 1841, vol. i. p. 258.

surrender, which are printed in the text of this volume, sufficiently testify to the fear and respect which the valour of the defenders had won; to march out with flying colours, with the sound of the drum, and with bag and baggage, under a safe escort to a place of embarkation, was to quit their post with honour untarnished. On 15th September the surrender was made, and the Covenanters entered the Castle. Leslie, Major Somervill, and many other officers dined with Ruthven, and the latter, taking his sword from the scabbard, gave it to Somervill as being the officer whom he had observed to be most active and diligent in his charge during the siege, adding, "But I pray you be not soe ungrate as a comerade of myne ounne was, on whom I bestowed the lyke courtesie, and I was the first man against whom he drew it."¹

1640.
Surrender of
Edinburgh
Castle, 15th
September.

On the 18th the garrison marched out to Leith, to embark on the following day, at least some of them, with their commander, for Berwick; they numbered but about 137 men, most being sick, and Ruthven himself "spoyled with the scurvey," his legs swollen,² and many of his teeth having fallen out; for they had had no fresh water at all since the 6th of June.³ They left behind them abundance of ammuniion and plenty of meal, pease, salt beef, bacon, and dried and pickled fish, food which had been far more fatal to them than the attacks of their enemies; for about one hundred and sixty had died from the effects of the long-continued salt diet, while only some twelve had been slain in fight.⁴ They

¹ Somervill's *Memorie*, ii. 265-6.

² He consequently went some part of the way to Leith by coach. Sir Jas. Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*, Lond. 1825, vol. ii. p. 402.

³ *Ibid.* Spalding (i. 340) says that Ruthven came out with about 70 soldiers and 32 women; but the Aberdeen annalist seems to be not unfrequently mistaken in his accounts of Edinburgh affairs.

⁴ Spalding, *ubi supra*. He is probably nearly correct in these numbers, as Balfour says that "about some two hundereth of all sortes" were killed and died, and Somervill that but little loss was sustained by the garrison except that many of them died from the scurvey. The latter minute narrator says that, apart from military losses on the side of

1640-1641. were accompanied to Leith by several of the Committee of Estates, and escorted by three companies of musketeers ; and such an escort was needed to save them from being stoned by the mob, who loosed "their accursed tongues against Generall Rivan, belscheing out the malice of their enraged hearts in many imprecations and curses against this great commander. * * * Rivan, as unconcerned with what he heard, marched doune the street with the same grace as if he had been upon the head of his armie, disdaining so much as to cast an eye upon his revyllers, untill he came to Newhaven, where he civilly takes his leave of the noblemen," and gave 20*l.* to the soldiers of his escort.¹ But even thus the garrison barely passed with safety, for the threatened and actual outrages of the mob are mentioned in a letter from Sir John Conyers, Governor of Berwick, to the Scots Colonel Monro,² as follows: "Nor do we threaten gentlemen to make them draw in carts like slaves viles they bring up contribution, nor kill yong infants in their mothers' armes with stones (when we have given them quarter), as those of Edenborough did to them that marched lately out of the Castle: these are indeed inhumane and barbarous things."

We find from the addresses upon letters printed in this volume, that Ruthven, shortly after quitting Scotland, took up his abode in London, lodging near "the Fleece tavern, in Covent Garden." Here he seems to have remained until about August 1641, when he returned, or prepared to return, to Edinburgh with a warrant

the besiegers, more than 1,000 men, women, and children had been killed by casual shot, "much against the iutione and will of the besieged ;" the Aberdeen historian says, only "about 9 score."

¹ Somervill, ii. 269-70. Windebank, the Secretary of State, mentioning the surrender of the castle in a letter to Sir A. Hopton (dated 24th Sept. 1640, and preserved among the Clarendon MSS. in the Bodleian Library), adds, "It was a miracle it helde so long, for which the Lord Ettrick, the governor, deserves to be perpetually honoured, having done all that a faithfull and loyall servant and a galant soldier cold doe for the preservation of it."

² 26th Oct. 1640. State Paper Office.

from the King for the loan to him of the house of the Dean of 1641-1642. Edinburgh during pleasure, and an annual pension of 300*l.* sterling, until a grant of 5,000*l.*, promised to him in return for surrendering to the King the Keepership of Edinburgh Castle, should be paid. The old forfeiture and excommunication which had been denounced against him, however, interposed great obstacles to his abode in Scotland, or to his enjoyment of his property; and so, in October, he submitted to prefer a double petition to Parliament: first, for forgiveness of all his past actings, and then for leave to return, not to Edinburgh to enjoy the house, and "gardens, and orchards" of the Dean, but to his own quiet country-house of "the Zair," and to resort to the "parochin" (parish church).¹ The latter petition was at once granted, and the former on 9th November, when an Act was passed annulling his forfeiture and wholly restoring him; an Act which, it is pleasant to see, purports to be granted "especiallie in regaird of the earnest sute of the Lord Generall Leslie," Earl of Leven, Ruthven's old comrade in his Swedish campaigns.² This was followed, on 17th November, by an Act carrying into effect letters patent which had been granted by the King at Berwick, so long before as 24th June, 1639, whereby the right to use the name of Ruthven was restored to the family of Ballendean, as though the Act of November 1600 had never been made.³ In March of the following year, 1642, he went into Germany on some private affairs (pp. 75, 76 *infra*), but immediately previous to quit-

Ruthven's
forfeiture
annulled.

The pro-
scription of
his family
name
repealed.

¹ *Acts of the Scottish Parliament*, vol. v. pp. 434-440.

² *Ibid.* p. 455. Ruthven was, however, living in Edinburgh for some time previous to the passing of this Act, since a bill from a tailor in Edinburgh, one John Lauder, for clothes supplied to himself, his wife, and his daughter, with one entry for his "sone," is dated Oct. 2nd, 1641. A similar bill for 1642, to 6th Dec., includes clothes for two footmen and "the ladies page," and amounts to 514*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* It was paid 9th May, 1643. A third bill, to one John Steill, for 1642, amounted to 121*l.* Scots, for which 112*l.* were paid; among the items here, are the "paigis rid breiks," "Ladie Jenet's ryding suit," and a footman's "fourtaill cot."

³ *Ibid.* p. 548.

1642.
Created Earl
of Forth and
Field-Mar-
shal.

Present at
the battles of
Edgehill and
Brentford.

ting England was created Earl of Forth in the peerage of Scotland by letters patent dated at York, 27th March, 1642.¹ He returned from Germany upon the breaking out of the Civil War, bringing with him some German officers for the King's service,² and joining the King at Shrewsbury in October, when he was created by him Field-Marshal.³ From Shrewsbury he accompanied the King to Edgehill, where, in the battle fought on 23rd October, he greatly distinguished himself, and was in consequence appointed General-in-Chief of the army, in the place of the gallant Earl of Lindsey, who there fell. The day after the battle he urged the King to send him on at once to London, with most of the horse and 3,000 foot, assuring him he would arrive there before the Earl of Essex. Had his advice been taken, London would probably at once have fallen into his hands without a stroke, and the war might have been ended; but more pacific counsellors represented to the King that he ought not to return to his capital by way of conquest, and the Hushai-like counsels prevailed.⁴ Henceforward Ruthven's head-quarters were with the King, chiefly at Oxford, but changing with the movements of the latter.

In November he was in that unhappy march to Brentford and the battle there, which frustrated the hopes of peace when all was promising well. He is said by Lloyd⁵ to have cut off, at Brentford, three

¹ Douglas's *Peerage*, second edit. by J. P. Wood, 1813, vol i. p. 605. He paid his fees for creation after his return from the Continent, various original receipts thereupon (now in the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.) being dated between 11th November, 1642, and 10th February, 1643. The total sum amounted to 1,915 marks Scots. Among them are fees to the gentlemen ushers, to the "Maissours of Counsaill and Session," the "Maissers of Secreit Counsell," and the King's trumpeters; and to James Currie, Islay Herald, for Lyon and the other officers of arms, 400*l.* Scots.

² "Felt Marschall Ruthven, with some Dutche commanderis, cam from Germany, and landit in England, offerit his service to his Majestie, who wes well receavit, and who did him singular service." Spalding, ii. 198.

³ Clarendon, book vi.

⁴ Carte's *History*, iv. 459.

⁵ *Memoirs of Royalists*, fol. Lond. 1668, p. 674.

of the best regiments of the Parliament with his own single regiment; but in Prince Rupert's Diary it is asserted that he arrived to take command of the advance, just as the town was won.¹ The fact, however, that the title of Brentford was chosen for his English earldom, shows that he must have played a conspicuous part in the engagement. The promise of an English peerage, either for himself, or, more probably (according to an unworthy practice commenced by James and not disused by his son), for sale by him for his own benefit to any approved purchaser whom he might find,² was made to him in an autograph letter from the King himself in the early part of the following year, couched in the following somewhat ambiguous terms :—

“ FORTH,

“ To assure you that I nether am, nor will be, unmyndfull of the many services ye have don me, I have thought it fitt heereby to promis you (how soone the conveniencie of my affaires will permit) the making of an English Baron, or some thing in sted of it, that will give you as good satisfaction, as an earnest of his affection, whom ye shall fynd ever to bee your most asseured constant frend,

“ Oxford, 7 Feb. 1642” [–3].³

CHARLES R.”

On 26th April, 1643, he headed the forces with which the King attempted to raise the siege of Reading, which was pressed by Essex; but there he received an unexpected repulse, and had the mortification to see the town surrendered before his eyes.⁴ In the

Defeated at
Reading.

¹ Warburton's *Prince Rupert*, vol. ii. p. 64.

² See Nichols's *Progresses of James I.* vol. iii. pp. 267, 1007.

³ The original of this letter, together with another printed at p. xxxi., is preserved in the Bodleian Library. They were both published by Hearne in his *Sylloge of Royal Letters*, subjoined to *Titi Livii Forojul. Vita Hen. V.* Oxf. 1716, p. 207; and be inserted the documents in vol. viii. of his own *Diary*, whence they have been recently transferred to a volume which contains other original letters from the King. Hearne obtained them by the gift of William Fullerton, of Balliol College, a native of Argyllshire, whom he describes as “juvenis integerrimus, moribusque candidissimis ornatus.” Fullerton was created B. and D.M. by diploma, 12 Apr. 1728, and died 12 March, 1737. (*Munk's Roll of the Royal College of Physicians*, ii. 98.)

⁴ In the early part of this year, a declaration against the invasion of England by the

1643. following June he procured a welcome reception with the King for one of his old officers, but a mere soldier of fortune, Colonel John Urry, or Hurry, who had been one of the commanders of the Parliamentary cavalry at Edgehill; a reception which resulted in the death of Hampden and in knighthood for Urry. The story of the beating up of Essex's quarters, which was proposed by Urry as a proof of his heartiness in the Royal cause, and for which he furnished the necessary information, is too well known to need repetition here; it is the story of Chalgrove Field, and hence, therefore, Rupert's daring night-march from Oxford on the 17th of June, under Urry's guidance, is one of the stereotyped pages of the history of England. In August Ruthven was specially sent for from Oxford by the King to conduct the siege operations at Gloucester, where, as we are told by Lloyd,¹ he was shot in the head. But the old General was dealing now with far more undisciplined and disorderly forces than when serving in that school of rigid training and stern resolve which Gustavus of Sweden so successfully established; and so again he had to taste the bitterness of failure, and to see how negligence and irresolution could on the very eve of success ruin all. In the indecisive battle at Newbury, on 20th September, he bore a distinguished part, and was wounded (according to Lloyd,) in the arms. He had, together with Lord Percy, objected on the preceding evening to Rupert's proposal for attacking Essex's army during the night; a proposal which the Prince, finding the King, after an eager search, where he was quietly engaged upon a game of picquet, had warmly pressed; but probably the night attack would have proved more successful than that made in the day, and the more impetuous counsels may have been in this case the best.² But the faithfulness of his devoted service, whatever may have been the occasional errors of his judgment, appears to have been always

Defeated and
wounded at
Gloucester.

Wounded at
Newbury.

Scottish army, and against the Covenant, was issued at Oxford by many Scottish noblemen and gentlemen; amongst these the signature of "Forth" is of course found. (*Carte's Collection of Original Letters*, 1641—1660, 8vo. Lond. 1739, vol. i. p. 42.)

¹ *Memoirs of Royalists*, p. 674.

² Warburton's *Prince Rupert*, ii. 288-9.

fully appreciated by his Royal Master, by whom the following letter, containing a promise of additional honorary distinction, was written from Oxford on 22nd January, 1643-4 :— 1644.

“ FORTHE,

“ You have done me so good and faithfull service, in this tyme of my greatest neede, that I resolve to have you continwally about my Person ; to which end, I doe heere promise and signify to you, that I will make you the Maister of my Ordinance, how soone it shall please God so to setle my affaires, that I may want your service as Generall. So I rest your most assured constant frend,

“ CHARLES R.”¹

At the end of February and beginning of March, 1644, he engaged in a short correspondence with the Earl of Essex, in the hope of setting on foot negotiations for peace ; but the Parliament at Westminster, which had now taken the Covenant, refused even to enter upon discussion, because the King in his letter had, by speaking of his own Parliament at Oxford, implied that that which sat at London was not the sole or legitimate assembly. Forth's second letter to Essex, being a short communication transmitting the King's message, dated at Oxford 3rd March, was printed, with the King's letter which desired a conference, in a quarto pamphlet at Oxford on 7th March in the same year. But when the attempt at negotiation failed, Forth was not disposed to remain idle ; but immediately, to the King's great satisfaction, went from Oxford to join Lord Hopton at Winchester, whose army was pitted against that of Waller, and had lately suffered considerable loss at Alton. Hopton, with whom (says Clarendon,) he had a “fast friendship,” pressed him to assume the chief command ; but this he refused, only desiring to bear his friend company upon all occasions and assist him with his advice. At the battle of Brandon (or Brandean) Heath, near Alresford, which followed on 29th March, the two commanders, however, were so badly served by the cavalry that, although there

¹ See note, p. xxix.

1644. was no decisive result on either side, the Royalists had to retreat to Reading, and Ruthven returned to Oxford.¹ Here, on 27th May, he was raised to the English peerage, drawing his title as Earl of Brentford from the scene of his last success. But while gaining fresh honours in England, his countrymen were endeavouring to rob him of those he possessed in Scotland; on 26th July he was there declared to be again forfeited, together with the Earl of Crauford and his old companion in arms Lord Eythin, and his coat of arms was on the next day broken by Lyon King of Arms at Edinburgh in presence of the Parliament and also at the Cross.² And on the following day all sums of money due to these three Lords were ordered to be applied to payment of public debts, while those due to Ruthven were specially assigned over to Lord Balmerino, in return for sums which had been lent by him to the Parliament.

Created Earl
of Brentford.

His forfei-
ture renewed
in Scotland.

His goods in
Scotland are
seized.

In the month previously Ruthven's effects at his house of Yair and at his lodgings at Leith had been inventoried and sequestrated by an order from the Committee of Estates (p. 87 *infra*), but, fortunately for him, the commission to search had been given to his old friend Pringle, together with the Bailie of Selkirk; and we learn from a letter from the former, written in 1649 (p. 116), how it was that there was little else found for the Committee of Estates to seize but beds and chairs and chests and some kitchen furniture. For all that could possibly be buried or hidden was safe in Pringle's custody before he began, doubtless with a becoming solemnity of face and demeanour, to execute his Edinburgh commission; "jewells, chaines, money, bedding, naiprie, household plenishing," clothes, cabinets, had all been removed to the house at Whytbank, or buried in boxes in the earth, where they lay till the cords that bound them rotted and the locks were spoiled.³ The beds and chests, however, were

¹ Lloyd seems to say that Ruthven was wounded in this battle in the leg.

² Balfour's *Annals*, iii. 235, 237.

³ An inventory of the plate which had been previously taken into the safe keeping of Lawson, the Earl's factor, and Pringle, is printed at p. 80.

left unremoved until March, 1645 : on the 8th of that month one " John Tuedie " writes to " the Laird of Quhytbank " to tell him that he has received warrant from the Committee of Estates to receive all the " plenishing " pertaining to Ruthven at Yair and Leith, and to desire a meeting in Edinburgh to take course thereupon.¹ 1644.

In the month of June the Earl accompanied the King in his hasty march from Oxford to Worcester and back, commanded the van in the victory on the 29th at Cropredy Bridge, and then went with the King into the West, being at the blockading of Essex's army at Lostwithiel, which surrendered on 2nd September, and thence returning to Exeter.² At the second battle of Newbury, fought on 27th October, he was wounded in the head so severely that a report was spread of his death.³ He lay in consequence that night at Donnington Castle, where the turncoat Colonel Urry (who having obtained letters testimonial from the King and Rupert in July, under pretence of going abroad, had then gone to London and taken service again under the Parliament,) came to him to persuade him to surrender that house, and to make him large offers, " all

Present at
Cropredy,
Lostwithiel,
and New-
bury.

¹ On the previous 15th Feb. Lord Balmerino had sent an order to George Lawson, Ruthven's factor, to deliver to Whytbank the " great yron kist " in the lodging at Leith ; whether as being one of the sequestrators appointed by the Committee of Estates, or in the capacity of a friend to Ruthven, does not appear. (Pringle MSS.)

² He was there on the 16th Sept., a letter with that date from him to Prince Rupert having been sold among the Rupert correspondence by Messrs. Sotheby in 1852. All attempts to trace this letter have been unsuccessful ; no information of the purchaser could be obtained. The Catalogue describes it (p. 73) as entreating " Prince Rupert to inforce the payment of the money due to him (Brentford), as well as to the Prince of Wales." Another letter in the same collection which the Editor cannot trace is described in the Catalogue (p. 6) as being from the Earl of Forth to the King, dated at the Leger (Leaguer) by Abingdon, June 9th, 1639 (a misprint for, probably, 1643), and as relating to the motions of the rebels and quarters for the royal troops.

³ *Diary of Sir T. Hope*, published by the Bannatyne Club, p. 210. Lloyd (*Memoirs of Royalists*, p. 674) says that the wound was in his mouth, and seems also to say that he had been wounded in the shoulder at the engagement near Banbury three or four days previously.

1644. which," says Clarendon, "he rejected with the indignation that became him."¹

Superseded
as General-
in-Chief.

But the influence and popularity at Court of the Earl now began to wane; probably the discipline he would endeavour to enforce as the first requisite for success was such as the wild cavalry officers, with their dissolute and abandoned leaders Wilmot and Goring, and the recklessly-impetuous Rupert himself, would not tolerate. And so, with the honourable dismissal of being appointed at Oxford, at the beginning of November, chamberlain to the Prince of Wales, Brentford was removed from being General-in-Chief, and Rupert was put in his place, "which," to use Clarendon's words, "was no popular change, for the other was known to be an officer of great experience, and had committed no oversights in his conduct; was willing to hear everything debated, and always concurred with the most reasonable opinion; and though he was not of many words, and was not quick in hearing, yet upon any action he was sprightly and commanded well. The Prince was rough and passionate, and loved not debate; liked what was proposed as he liked the persons who proposed it." Another reason for Brentford's removal was, according to Spalding (ii. 445-6), jealousy of serving under a Scot; he says that the change was "maid of purpoiss for pleissing of the Englishmen, who lykit not to serve under generall Ruthven, being ane Scottisman,"² whose counsall and advyss wes not the les cravit

¹ The old Covenanter Baillie says, in his *Journals* (vol. ii. p. 240), under date of 1st Nov. that Donnington Castle was expected to be taken, with "General Riven to the boot, now weary of the King." In the *Diary of Richard Symonds* (published by the Camden Society in 1859), it is said (p. 146) that on Tuesday, the 29th Oct. the Earl, having sent the army towards Wallingford, "came to the King to Bath, but his lady was taken by the way." His wound therefore did not long lay him aside. The same diarist mentions, under Nov. 6th, that on that night, when the army marched to Wallingford, most of Brentford's led horses were taken by the enemy.

² It is probable that some occasion had been afforded for this jealousy, since, as Clarendon says (book vii.), he was a stranger "to the government and custom of the

at all occasionis, as a brave expert cavilleir." He adds, that the King, in consideration of Ruthven's resigning his post, made him Marquis of Thames (meaning probably *Thame*); but no mention of such a creation is found elsewhere¹, and if a patent were prepared it never passed the great seal. One additional and great mark of honour was, however, conferred upon him: his paternal coat of arms was augmented, by grant dated at Oxford, 26th March, 1645, with bearings borrowed from the Royal arms of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, viz.: on a canton, or, a white rose of England upon a red rose, within a double tressure of Scotland. It was about the beginning of March that the Earl left Oxford to attend Prince Charles, in his new capacity, upon the latter's removal to the West of England; and as he remained henceforward amongst the Prince's attendants, he took now his last farewell of the falling monarch whom he had so faithfully served. From March 1645 until March 1646, he was consequently with the Prince in Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, watching the gradual ruin of the Royal cause, ruin experienced more through the excesses, disorders, and suicidal jealousies which prevailed among the Prince's adherents than through any valour or power of the rebels. When those disorders had reached their fatal height, then, in January 1646, one of the foremost in causing them, Sir Richard Greenvil, urged the Prince to constitute either the Earl of Brentford or Lord Hopton the Commander-in-chief in the West; in which case "he hoped some good might be done against the enemy."² But although Hopton was appointed to take the chief command, the disease was past cure; and even the very man who proposed him refused to obey. So, on the second kingdom, and utterly unacquainted with the nobility and public ministers, or with their rights.

1645.

Augment-
tion of arms.With the
Prince of
Wales in the
west.

¹ Dugdale MS. M. I. (Bodl. Libr.), contains docquets of all grants, creations, &c., made by the King at Oxford, from 23rd January, 1643, to 11th June, 1646; but no entry of this alleged dignity occurs there.

² Clarendon, book ix.

1646-7. of March, 1646, the Prince sailed with the Lords of his Council, from
 Accompanies the Prince to Jersey and France. Pendennis Castle to Scilly; and thence, on April 16th, to Jersey, whence about the beginning of July he finally removed, Brentford accompanying him, to Paris. Here the Earl heard that in the extravagant propositions made to the King at Newcastle about the end of the same month, and which Charles entirely rejected, he had the honour of being one of those who were excepted from pardon.¹ But sequestration of all his property was of more serious consequence to him than exception from pardon; for he soon began to feel the unwonted hardships of poverty. And so, in the beginning of 1647, his wife and daughter Jean came to Scotland, and petitioned Parliament for various large sums of money, specially for debts due from the Earls of Errol and Southesk, and for the half of his jewels and the third part of his gold and silver plate (probably inserting these in their petition that no suspicion might arise of any of them having been concealed), on the ground that these had long before been assigned over to them as their provision and marriage portion. The petition was referred by Parliament on 27th March to the Committee of Estates, who ordered that the house and lands of Yair should be restored to the Earl,² and that whatever remained undisposed of amongst his moveables should belong to his wife. The Countess thereupon returned to France, having previously, on 7th May, deposited with James Pringle a list of bonds for sums of money due to the Earl for loans from him; and on 28th May appointed him her agent in Scotland.³ She and her husband

¹ Guthry's *Memoirs*, p. 183.

² These lands had to pay their quota of contribution for the maintenance of the army. There is among the Pringle MSS. a receipt from Will. Ballantyne (dated 7th Nov. 1648) for 140*l.* 2*s.* (Scots), as Lord Forth's proportion for 92 foot soldiers and 41 troopers, imposed upon the sheriffdoms of Roxburgh and Selkirk.

³ These papers are among the Pringle MSS. It is mentioned in the list of bonds that nothing had been paid upon the King's precept and the order of the Lords of Exchequer in 1643 (printed at 78, 79 *infra*), for the liquidation of interest due to the Earl. While in Edinburgh the Countess occupied a furnished house in Libbertoun's Wynd, belonging

appear to have resided at St. Germain's until Prince Charles quitted France for the Hague, to assume the command of the fleet which had espoused the King's cause, about June, 1648. From the Hague (whither he accompanied the Prince, his wife remaining in France,) he was despatched on a mission to his old mistress Queen Christina of Sweden, in January, 1649,¹ to entreat her immediate and active interposition for the preservation of the King. But the very day after the delivery to him of his instructions, the tragedy was consummated at Whitehall which the powers of Europe were being moved to avert. The reply of Christina to the first letter delivered to her by Brentford is preserved in the State Paper Office, dated 10th March, 1649; that letter, she says, had been received scarcely a fortnight before, when a second arrived, dated 25th February, subscribed no longer by a Prince but by a King, which told the dark tale of his father's death. Of the ways in which she could further his desires, she says she wrote at once and without delay by the Earl (this letter, however, has not been met with); her answer to the later news will be conveyed by her resident at the Hague, Peter Spiring.²

1648-9.

Sent to
Sweden.

The Earl left Sweden in the beginning of June, returning first to Breda, and afterwards, for a short time, to his old quarters at St. Germain's, having accomplished nothing beyond procuring (by the pledging of his own estate in Sweden) a supply of arms and ammunition, half of which were assigned to the Marquis of Ormonde for Ireland, and the other half to the Marquis of Mont-

to John Peter, advocate, the rent for which for six months was 177 marks six shillings and eight pence, Scots.

¹ In Nov. or Dec. 1648, he had applied for a pass in order to return to Scotland, but unsuccessfully (pp. 94-5).

² "Yesterday the agent for Sweden waited upon our King by order from his mistress, condoling the sad occasion, and promising assistance to revenge it and establish the King." News-letter from the Hague, of 20th April, 1649, in Carte's *Collection of Letters*, vol. i. p. 278.

1649-50. rose for his last and ill-fated expedition.¹ Sometime in the course of this year, probably after his return from Sweden, he was sworn in as a Privy Councillor. At St. Germain's he made his will, from the Latin original of which a Scottish translation is printed at p. 107 *infra*.² In this he bequeaths Longbeg, or Ljungby, in Sweden, and Sassinderff, or Saskenderff, in Mecklenburgh, with the house and lands of Yair, Selkirkshire, to his wife for her life, and Brewick, or Brevick, and Cunigharett (Konighärad?), in Sweden, to his grandson Patrick Ruthven; legacies are also bequeathed to his daughter Lady Jean and his grandson, one of the sons of Lady Christiana, Patrick Kerr. His old companion-in-arms James King, Lord Eythin, was appointed his executor abroad³ and Pringle in Scotland. In September (preceded by his wife in August) the Earl removed to the Hague, because living was cheaper there, and more easy access could be had to other parts. He then sent for all his goods and furniture from Scotland which were under Pringle's care; and, being reduced to great necessity, authorized the latter to sell Yair, in order, firstly, to reimburse himself for the sums of money which he had advanced; and, secondly, to provide with what remained some means of subsistence for the Earl and his family. To this sale the Countess, in March, gave her consent (p. 122, *infra*), which was requisite because Yair had been assigned as security for her marriage portion; and Pringle, finding great difficulty in obtaining a purchaser amidst the troubles of the time, became himself, in July 1650, the buyer (pp. 136-7). But no difficulties or hardships could even now quench the ardour of the old Earl's loyalty. When Montrose sailed

¹ See pp. 111—113, and Carte's *Original Letters*, ii. 376.

² A Swedish translation has been found by Mr. Alex. Pringle among the State Papers at Stockholm.

³ Lord Eythin lived in Sweden, in a country house which he possessed, some sixty miles from Stockholm (*infra*, p. 128). He was living at the beginning of Oct. 1651, but deceased before 3rd April 1652. (Letter from Lady Jean Ruthven of that date, among the Pringle MSS.)

1650.

from Gothenburg, about the beginning of 1650, for Scotland, he “left behind him his Lieutenant-General my Lord Rythen, General-Major Carpe, my Lord Naper, and many officers, ready to make sail at such time” as he had appointed.¹ Ruthven’s arrival in Scotland was, however, what the King’s new friends there were not willing to tolerate; and so he was included among the many old and tried friends whom the King was desired by the Scottish Commissioners, in their propositions delivered at Breda on 18th May, 1650, to leave abroad behind him, on the condition that this restraint should be without prejudice to their enjoyment of their estates.² On 4th June the Scottish Parliament went still further, and passed an Act forbidding Brentford, Eythin, and many others to return.³ Within a few days afterwards, however, the King set sail accompanied by Ruthven, together with Hamilton, Lauderdale, and others, and landed in Scotland on 16th June. But the hostility of the Parliament did not relax when their ostracized countrymen had actually arrived. On 27th June it was ordered that the Earl of Forth, with others, should, upon pain of arrest, forthwith depart from the kingdom, as having served against the Cause and having been evil instruments. This order was communicated to the King in July,⁴ in which month the Earl was at Edinburgh, with liberty from the Estates to stay but a few days (p. 136 *infra*).⁵ There Pringle delivered to him

Goes to Scotland with the King.

¹ Carte’s *Original Letters*, vol. i. p. 351.

² Clarendon’s *State Papers*, appendix to vol. ii. p. lx.

³ Balfour’s *Annals*, vol. iv. p. 42.

⁴ *Acts of Parl. of Scotl.* vol. vi. pp. 530, 537.

⁵ Sir Edward Walker, in his *Historical Collections* (fol. Lond. 1707, p. 159), has the following notice of Ruthven’s application at this time for release from Kirk censures: “The Earl of Brainford returned to his friends, and after going to Edenborough, and desiring to be reconciled to the Kirk, he waited five days before he could deliver his petition; at length he gave it in to one of those High Priests, by whom it was carried in, and being read, after much scoffing at his titles, answer was returned him, that as he behaved himself they would in time take his desires into consideration.”

1650-1. some of his jewels and silver plate, which were yet in the custody of the former,¹ and completed the purchase of Yair, giving in addition to what he had already advanced, which amounted to 30,000 marks (Scots), 2,000 marks in hand and a bond for 20,000 marks (Scots) further, of which the Earl received 6,000 shortly before his death.² He then retired, as it seems, to St. Johnstone, near Perth.³ After the battle of Dunbar, on 3rd September, when the King's old officers were permitted again to rally round him, it was reported that the King insisted to have "the Lord Ruthen" general, but that the Kirk would have none but Lord Lothian.⁴ However, if they would not consent to his resuming command of an army, they were, at least, prevailed upon to remove some of the disabilities which they had imposed upon him; it is recorded that on December 7th, an "Act in favour of the Earl off Bramfoord" passed through Parliament, but no particulars of its object or purport are given.⁵

Dies at
Dundee.

But the time was now close at hand when the hostility and favour of men were alike of little consequence to the aged soldier. He retired to Dundee, and there, falling sick, died, after a short illness, on 2nd February, 1651, dying while his master was yet owned as the crowned King of Scotland, and while the day seemed in some measure to have come for which he had striven and waited.

¹ Letter from Pringle to the Countess of Brentford, of 21st Feb. 1652, among the Pringle MSS. Art. lxxxix. *infra* is the list of the plate and jewels thus restored by him to the Earl; and should have been placed after the letter which follows it at p. 122.

² Letter from Pringle to Lady Jean Ruthven of 20th Feb. and Information on Whytbank's case in 1658. (Pringle MSS.) The bond fell after the Earl's death into the hands of his other daughter, Lady Kerr, who withheld it from her sister for some time as security for the 5,000 marks bequeathed in her father's will to her son Patrick. (See p. 123 *infra*.)

³ Letter of 21st February, 1652.

⁴ Whitelocke's *Memorials*, under Sept. 20th, 1650.

⁵ *Acts of Parl. of Scotl.* vol. vi. p. 551.

It is said, by Balfour,¹ that he “was interred in Grange Durhames ile, in the paroche church of Monefeithe.” Probably in this aisle there is some stone recording the spot of interment and him who is buried there; but, on communicating with the present minister of Monifieth, the Rev. J. G. Young, the writer was informed that when a new church was erected in 1812, this aisle, “a very fine structure, was actually used as the place in which all the builder’s rubbish was deposited, and has remained in that condition until the present day; consequently all memorial stones are completely hidden from sight.” Mr. Young adds, that he has tried “once or twice to raise money to clear out the aisle.” It is much to be hoped that the attempt may be renewed with better success. Nor have the early registers of the parish fared better than the early monuments. The earliest which remain are now preserved, with those of the other parishes of Scotland, in the General Registry Office at Edinburgh; but the answer to an inquiry addressed there was, that “the burial record of Monifieth commences at the year 1659, and is very incomplete.”

As a general, Ruthven’s reputation, it is evident, stood very high in the esteem of his contemporaries; and it is also evident that it would not have gained such a place, or retained it even until his death, among men who had been trained in the school of the Thirty Years’ War, had it not been fully warranted alike by his valour, his skill, and his resolution, to which his entire and devoted loyalty to his own King added no little lustre. His fellow campaigner under Gustavus, Colonel Robert Monro, describes him (p. 120) as one “who had served long and valourously without the least blot of discredit, and retired bravely with meane and credit to his country, carrying the markes of his valour in his body, being

His character.

¹ *Annals*, vol. iv. p. 256. The news of Ruthven’s death reached London on Feb. 17th. Whitelocke’s *Memorials*.

above the waste full of tokens of valour, credi[ta]bly gotten in his master's service."¹ He was "fortunate in his conduct, in obtaining victory beyond his fellowes;" and, being often singled out for combat "man to man, always gave testimony in this kinde of his valour, answerable to the externall shew and handsome frame of his body, being in personage inferiour to no man for strength and comely stature." He was "a hail man," says Lloyd, "made for the hardship of souldiers, being able to digest anything but injuries. * * * He had a faculty of sending to a besieged city by significant fireworks framed in the air in legible characters." Unfortunately the days of his youth, and the scenes in which they were passed, were not favourable to much mental culture, and that education which was not acquired before he left Scotland was little looked for amidst Russian campaigns or on the battle-fields of Germany. So it must be confessed that the Earl of Brentford was no scholar; nay, rather, says the cultivated and refined Clarendon, he was "always illiterate to the greatest degree that can be imagined." And the quaint old pedant Sir Thomas Urquhart even goes the length of saying² that "Ruven was such a meer souldier that he could neither read nor write;" but the present volume contains letters printed entirely from his own autograph originals. The wording of these shows, it is true, that the exercise was certainly an unaccustomed one, while his clumsy characters sufficiently declare that his hand was less familiar with the pen than with the sword; so that we can appreciate the feeling with which, in the letter printed at p. 44, he desires the return of his secretary from London, "*quhom I longe for.*" But his handwriting had at least

¹ To these scars, won in the Swedish service, many were added at home; since Lloyd tells us (p. 674) that he was at different times shot in the head, arms, mouth, leg, and shoulder.

² 'Εσκυβάλαυρον, 8vo. 1652, p. 223.

one merit, and that one of the highest degree, the merit of distinctness, as the following specimens of his signature show.¹

Effrick

Bramford

His one great failing was the common one of his countrymen of the North, a love of strong drinks; united with which was a power of indulging it without, for many years, any injurious effect upon his faculties of mind or body. This love and this power were turned to good account by his Swedish master; for "when the King wanted to regale ministers and officers of the adverse party, in order to extract secrets from them in their hours of cheerfulness, he made Ruthven field-maréchal of the bottles and glasses, who could drink immeasurably, and preserve his understanding to the last.² But as he advanced in years the baneful habit retained its hold upon him when old age could not so easily throw off its effects; and so while (as we have seen, p. xxxiv.) Clarendon speaks highly of his military qualifications and judgment, represents him as a man of few words indeed, but of prompt and vigorous action, calls him also "a man of unquestionable courage and integrity," and says that "in the field he well knew what was to be done," yet

¹ The first of these is copied from his deed of provision for his daughter Jean, among the Pringle papers; the second from his pass granted to H. Urrie, in the Rawlinson MS. A. 148, fol. 124 (*infra*, p. 88).

² Harte's *Life of Gustavus*, vol. ii. p. 116.

in book viii. of his *History* the noble historian describes him as being "now much decayed in his parts, and with the long continued custom of immoderate drinking, dozed in his understanding, which had been never quick and vigorous." An extreme deafness increased also in these his later years his unfitness for a seat at a council-board; difficulty in hearing what others proposed, and then difficulty in uttering his own opinion, considerably lessened the service which his experience might otherwise have rendered.¹ But "*Facta probant*," "*Deeds schaw*," was the motto of his family; and his long and varied life was a continual appeal to the spirit of the ancestral legend. His deeds showed what manner of man he was—a man of unwavering loyalty and integrity, a man of resolute heart and valiant hand.

1651. Subsequent history of his family. Long and tedious disputes arose after the Earl's death in connexion with the claim of the Countess to his property, to which some of the papers printed in this volume bear reference. Little was left of personal property in his own immediate possession; and out of this little, his daughter Christian, Lady Fairnallie, who took charge of it, informed Pringle that the "household stuff and plenishing" were shipped at Kirkecaldy for her mother-in-law, that the moneys were spent upon the funeral, and the jewels were lost, being plundered at Dundee; while Sir Francis Ruthven [of Denis-

¹ In Warburton's *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, Ruthven's failings and infirmities are spoken of in a way which hardly seems warranted by contemporary authority. He is said, after his return to Oxford upon Hopton's defeat by Waller, to have "addicted himself a good deal to wine and other indulgences that soon rendered him incapable of any further service in the field or elsewhere" (vol. ii. pp. 347-8); and in April, 1644, he is shortly described as being "deaf, drunken, and ignorant," (*ibid.* 410) without any reference to the merits which Clarendon so fully recognises.

toun ?] had taken possession of the horses and some other things.¹ 1651-3.
 Considerable jealousy appears to have existed between the sisters Christian and Jean, and it is clear that Pringle thought the former was disposed to deal unfairly and deceitfully. The business-like way in which, in the letter printed at p. 123, she announces her father's death is very noticeable, notwithstanding her apparent reference for particulars to a letter written at the same time to her mother-in-law. For the Countess's own security, therefore, as well as to avoid the responsibility of acting for her at such a distance, Pringle strongly urged the widow to return to Scotland. Much of the money which her husband had once possessed had been lent out by him to various noblemen ;² these, upon his forfeiture, had been compelled to pay their several sums into the national exchequer, and one object which the Countess had in view was to obtain some repayment of these confiscated debts. To this end Pringle advised her to obtain a letter from the Queen of Sweden to the Estates of Scotland in her behalf. She procured it, as it seems, addressed to the English Council of State ; and, armed with this, proceeded to London in the beginning of 1653 (pp. 130, 139).³ Effecting nothing, however, with those in power there, she went

¹ Letter from Pringle to the Countess, of 15th Aug. 1652. (Pringle Papers.) Lady Christian had been at the Hague in the previous year, and had then (17th June) borrowed a hundred guilders of the Countess to be paid at meeting. (*Ibid.*)

² Some was lent to the Duke of Hamilton "in Germany, in his great distresse." (*Information of the Countesse of Brandeforde*, among the Dolben Papers in the Bodl. Libr. in a volume lettered "Historical, 1628-1721.")

³ At the end of the same year, Queen Christina made another application on behalf of Ruthven's daughter. Whitelocke, in his *Journal of his Swedish Embassy* (1855, vol. i. p. 274) says that on Dec. 31st the Queen desired his assistance "in a business in England concerning one of her servants, the Lady Jean Ruthven," and that he promised his service. He subsequently (Jan. 3rd, *ib.* 282) visited Lady Jean, and professed his readiness to serve her, which she took as a great respect. He paid her, again, a farewell visit on May 14th, 1654, and gave her some English gloves, ribbons, &c. (*ibid.* 244, 275).

1653-1661. down to Scotland, where, on 22nd June, 1653, she formally appointed Pringle her agent and proctor.¹ She afterwards, in 1655, returned to Holland, but in 1656 she came back once more, and remained about a year. Then, irritated by disappointments with regard to her husband's debts, and by subsequent poverty, she turned round upon her apparently faithful friend and adviser, Pringle, and demanded the restoration of the lands of Yair as being her jointure, although she had given her consent in writing to the sale of them by the Earl.² She consequently instituted a suit in 1658 for their recovery, which justly ended (although no particulars are known of its course) in her defeat. She appears to have then retired to Holland until the Restoration, when she came over to England, and lived in London in Tothill Fields.³ She at once renewed her claim to the confiscated debts; and when, on 12th July, 1661, an Act was passed in Scotland rescinding the Earl's forfeiture and restoring his wife and children, its operation was at the same time suspended until 1670, to allow ample time, as was

¹ Pringle had been previously appointed Lady Jean's factor by an instrument executed by her at Stockholm on 15th Jan. 1652, and witnessed by Colonel Lodovick Leslie, Capt. James Sinclair, and Capt. William Orde, wherein she says that she has "no uther way of subsistance bot be the favour, courtesie, and benevolence of forrayne princes under whom my father had formerlie served."

² In writing to Lady Jean, on 20th June, 1653, Pringle had reminded her very honourably that her obtaining any portion of the 20,000 marks provided for her by her father's will, was owing to her mother-in-law's consenting to the sale of her jointure-lands to him, whereby the money was raised; and that she would consequently be bound to make the Countess a sharer in anything which she herself might receive. Her answer to this letter is printed at p. 131, *infra*.

³ On April 28th, 1662, licence is granted to Henry Bulstrode to build on two plots of ground in St. Margaret's, Westminster, the inheritance of Gabr. Beck, part of which is held by the Countess Dowager of Brentford. (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, 1661-2, p. 353). And Ashmole has preserved a chance memorandum in one of his MSS. (1132, f. 78) that Mr. Van Viana lived in Chapel Street, and against the new chapel near Tuthill Fields, "next to the Countess of Braneford's house." Christian Van Vianen was silversmith to Charles I.

1662-6.

supposed, for the settlement *in jure* of the various conflicting claims.¹ Instead of ten years, the decision took forty! And the various steps of the controversy can be traced in the printed Acts of the Parliament of Scotland. On 9th September, 1662, it was recommended by the Parliament that 15,000*l.* sterling be paid to the Countess and Lady Jean (who had become in 1661 Lady Forrester) out of the fines, in compensation for the forfeited sums. In the following month the former consequently petitioned the King for such a grant;² but a year passed, and then Parliament, on October 8th, 1663, in consequence of the proposed compensation not having been paid, remitted the cases of the Duke of Hamilton and the Earls of Erroll, Roxburgh, and Wemyss to the Lords of Session. But more time passed, and still nothing was done; and the Countess having spent some time in Scotland again, returned to London in 1666 to press her neglected suit once more at Court. On this occasion she was provided with the following letter from Archbishop Burnett of Glasgow to Archbishop Sheldon:—³

“ May it please your Grace,

“ Though I have written at length to your Grace this day, giving you an account of our condition here, yet I could not allow this honourable person, the Countesse of Brainford, to goe without a testimony of my respect to her. I shall not presume to give your Grace an information of her case and condition, but shall onely say, her Lord was the onely person of honour in this nation, that from the first to the last adhered to his Majestie both here and in England, was forfeited by the rebels for serving the King, and to this houre is not restored—at least she nor his children not yett possessed of his estate. What countenance or faviour your Grace shall be pleased to allow to her shall be acknowledged as done to

“ May it please your Grace,

“ Your Grace’s most humble and faithful servant,

“ ALEX. GLASGUEN.

“ Edinburgh, Feb. 5. 166 $\frac{2}{3}$.”

¹ *Acts of Parl. of Scotl.* vii. 367.

² *Domestic State Papers*, 1661-2, p. 534.

³ From the original among the Sheldon papers in the Bodl. Libr. in a volume marked

1666-1672. That this letter succeeded in enlisting the sympathy of the English Archbishop, appears from another letter in the ensuing April from his Scottish brother, in which the following passage occurs :—

“ I humbly thanke your Grace for your extraordinary kindnes to the poor Countesse of Brainford. I pr[otest] my very heart would breake to see so many honest and worthy persons still oppressed, if I were not supported by your Grace’s kindness and favour.”¹

In 1669 we find her still proceeding against the Earl’s debtors;² but in Aug. 1670, Acts were passed exonerating the Duke of Hamilton, the Earls of Southesk, Roxburgh, Wemyss, Erroll and Kinghorn, and others, from the sums due by them to the Earl of Forth.³ The litigious Countess, however, being baffled in these cases, seems now to have begun a quarrel with the daughter-in-law who had formerly lived with her on such good terms, Lady Jean, now Lady Forrester; for we find that on Sept. 4th, 1672, an Act was passed declaring Edward, son of Lady Jean Ruthven and Lord Forrester, to be the heir of the Earl of Forth, and vesting all his rights and estates in him or any other of Jean’s children, they always bearing the surname of Ruthven; in opposition to the claims of the Countess, a contract made with whom by the Forresters was annulled, and to whom only her thirds and marriage portion were allowed.⁴ This was followed, on Sept. 11, by a petition to the Parliament on behalf of Edward, the youthful heir, praying that the Countess might be ordered to deliver up the bonds, con-

Letters from Scotch and Irish Bishops. The letter is quoted by Dr. Routh, in a note in Burnet’s *Own Times*, second edit. 8vo. Oxf. 1833, vol. i. p. 91.

¹ It is clear that the Countess’s case was justly regarded as one of great hardship. Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, 1701, p. 229), after praising the old general for his loyalty and valour, adds that his countrymen “ used both him and his widow, a Swedish lady, with all extremity afterwards.”

² *Scottish Acts*, vii. App. p. 114.

³ *Ibid.* viii. App. 3.

⁴ *Ibid.* viii. 92.

tracts, and other papers relating to the Earl's estate of which he has been declared possessor in fee, she "being ane stranger, and (as is informed) of intention to leave this country," and having only a life-rent right to a part.¹ Whether she carried out this intention of leaving the country at that time, or not, is not known; a veil of obscurity hangs over her later years, as over the earlier years of her husband. All that we have ascertained is that her decease occurred after an interval of seven years. In Dec. 1679, 100*l.* were paid by the King to Archibald Lamont for the funeral of the Countess of Brentford.² Where it took place does not appear; but from the name of the receiver of the allowance, who, no doubt, is that Laird of Lamont who writes to John Urry (p. 173, *infra*) about moneys that were due to the Countess, it may be certainly conjectured to have been in Scotland.

But law-suits ceased not with her death; the small remains of the Earl's property were quarrelled over as long, apparently, as any of his grand-children survived. Patrick Ker sued Edward Ruthven, and obtained a decree against him in 1683 for the 5,000 marks bequeathed to the former in the Earl's will, a suit which was also prosecuted by one William Weir, to whom Patrick assigned the legacy. Then Clara and Patricia, Edward Ruthven's sisters, sued Hugh Wallace, whom their brother on going abroad had appointed his factor; and as late as June, 1697, they were engaged in a case against their brother's widow, Martha Temple. Lastly, the same ladies had, in 1693—5, claims depending in the Scottish Parliament against Sir Alex. Hope, of Carse,³ which were finally dismissed, upon the petition of the latter, in Nov. 1700.

¹ *Scottish Acts*, viii. App. 24.

² *Secret Service-Money of Charles II.*, edited by J. Y. Akerman for the Camden Society, 1851, p. 8.

³ *Scottish Acts*, ix. App. 76, 121.

Portraits of
the Earl.

Two oil portraits of the Earl are known as still existing. One of these is at the Castle of Skokloster, in Sweden, which was the seat of one of Ruthven's comrades in arms, Count Tycho Brahe. It was painted in 1623, when the Earl was a colonel. The other is in the Picture Gallery at Oxford, attached to the Bodleian Library.¹ All efforts to trace the history of this picture have failed; no entry of its presentation has been found in the old registers of the library, nor is there any clue to the painter. In the list of the portraits preserved in the Gallery in 1708, which is printed by Hearne in his "Letter containing an Account of some Antiquities between Windsor and Oxford" (8vo. Oxf. 1725, p. 33), the entry relating to this picture runs as follows: "52. Effigies Patricii Ruthveni, equitis Scoto-Britanni, viri spectatissima in utrumque Carolum fide, alteri in bellis strategi, alteri a domesticis camerarii; apud Anglos de Brainford, apud Scotos de Forth, comitis merito facti; ut pote qui in utroque regno contra Rebelles eam rei militaris scientiam exercuit, quam sub augustissimo principe Gustavo Adolpho acquisivit."

Two other pictures of the Earl were in existence in the last century. Hearne, in his MS. Diary in the Bodleian Library (vol. xlv. p. 65) thus mentions one, under date of April 6th, 1713: "Mr. Urry" (*i.e.* John Urry, of Christ Church, the editor of Chaucer) "hath the picture of his uncle Sir John Urry (mentioned in Clarendon) in his buff coat. It hangs in his room, *just by General Ruthen.*" That this latter was not the picture now in the Bodleian Gallery is evident from the fact that that one is contained in the catalogue drawn up five years earlier, viz. in 1708; and both the pictures of Urry and Ruthven thus mentioned by Hearne have alike disappeared from knowledge. The second portrait was in the possession of the Pringle family of Whitbank, and was traditionally said to have been painted by Vandyck; it was sold, together with other pictures, about 1745.

¹ A coloured drawing, made from this picture by W. N. Gardiner, is in the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library.

The engraved portraits are rather numerous. One, engraved by Bocquet and published by Scott, is taken from a drawing by Bulfinch in the Royal Collection, which is also engraved, with a fac-simile of the Earl's signature, in Thane's *Autography*. Another is engraved by Tiebout. There is an etching marked "P. Paul fecit," but executed by an artist whose real name was S. de Wilde, which was published by S. Humphrey in 1775. And a mezzotint is to be found in Woodburn's series of *Memoirs and Portraits*. In 1650 a portrait was engraved, apparently in France, of a "Conrad Ruten," who is described thereon as "Gentilhomme Ecossoix, surnommé le Roux;" of this there is also a modern re-impression. Nothing has been found by which this individual can be identified; his history and family are alike unknown. Possibly he may have been a son of William Ruthven, brother of the Earl of Gowrie, who went to France on his release from prison in 1619.¹

¹ It may be worth while briefly to mention here some other members of the family of Ruthven whose names are met with in the seventeenth century, without attempting to determine their lineage. A Sir John Ruthven was commander of a regiment of cavalry in the Swedish army in 1636, and a major-general in the same year. Colonel Sir Francis Ruthven (of Redcastle, nephew to our Patrick) was in garrison with the Swedish troops at Memel in 1633, in the autumn of 1635 was in Pomerania, and was with the army of the Weser in 1636. (From information supplied by Mr. Klemming. See also Grant's *Memoirs of Sir J. Hepburn*, pp. 255-7.) These are probably the brothers mentioned at pp. 46-7 of the correspondence. A Major Patrick Ruthven was killed at the battle of Nordlingen in 1634. Lieut.-Col. William Ruthven (the son, apparently, of Sir Alex. Ruthven of Freeland) was one amongst some officers who, on 29th Sept. 1641, petitioned the Parliament of Scotland about their pay. (*Scottish Acts*, v. 422.) He was doubtless the Col. William Ruthin, or Ruthyen, who was the Parliamentary Governor of Plymouth in 1642, and who is described in Lysons's *Devonshire* by a strange confusion, and in Zedler's *Universal-Lexicon* more excuseably, as the "Earl of Ruthen." Here he defeated the royalists under Sir Ralph Hopton, and a letter from Dartmouth, dated 9th Dec., 1642, which gave "A true and perfect relation of" this "great and happy victory," was printed at London on the 14th of the same month. Perhaps he subsequently changed sides; for we are told in Douglas's *Peerage* that Col. William Ruthven, of Freeland, died in the King's service. In the *Letters to the Earl of Aberdeen*,

MSS. used
for this
volume.

It remains to indicate the sources from which the contents of the present volume are derived.

The principal portion of the book is printed from a MS. volume preserved among Dr. Rawlinson's collections in the Bodleian Library, marked with the reference A. 148.¹ The volume was previously in the possession of John Urry, Student of Christ Church, the well-known editor of Chaucer. Upon his death, which happened on 18th March, 171 $\frac{4}{5}$,² his books came into the possession

1681-4, printed by the Spalding Club in 1851, we find a Col. Ruthven mentioned in 1682, while in Feb. 1683-4, Claverhouse applies for Sir Francis Ruthven's place for his cornet. And in the *Scottish Acts* (ix. 80), under date of 19th May, 1693, there is a notice of a petition to Parliament from Margaret Wardlaw, relict of Lieut.-Gen. Ruthven, and her husband, Robert Pittillo, about her life-rent right, as relict of the former, to the lands of Kilerny, &c., in Fife. Among the wills at Doctors' Commons is that of one George Ruthven, of Dundee, mariner, of H. M. S. "Anne," dated 18th Sept. 1672, and proved 16th Dec. 1673. Letters of administration for the estate of one Peter Ruven were also granted in Nov. 1681.

¹ The volume is described in the first part of a Catalogue of the Rawlinson MSS. compiled by the Editor of this volume, and printed at the University Press in 1862. The following are the only papers found in this MS. which are not here printed: 1. A blank Captain's commission sent by the King to be filled up by Ruthven, 17th Feb. 1640. 2. Genealogical tree, in German, of the family of Clara Berner, Countess of Brentford, with thirty-seven coats of arms of her ancestry. 3. Marching order, in Spanish, from the serjeant-major of Prince Reynaldi, 1st Sept. 1637. 4. Pass, in German, for Captain George Scott, signed by David Drummond, 14th Oct. 1664. 5. Testimonial, in German, in favour of George Scott from Col. George Paykull, 26th June, 1641. 6. Order from General Monck for the dismantling of Hereford Castle and wall, 9th March, 1659. 7. Commission to Harry Stewart to be Ensign in the Earl of Linlithgow's regiment, of which Col. Urrie is Major, 27th Sept. 1666.

² Hearne's *Diary*, edited by Dr. Bliss, vol. i. p. 321. "March 19. Yesterday, about three o'clock in the afternoon, died of a fever my great and good friend Mr. John Urry, student of Ch. Ch. This gentleman was bachelor of arts, and bore arms against Monmouth in the rebellion called Monmouth's rebellion, as several other Oxford scholars did. He was a stout lusty man, and of admirable principles. His integrity and honesty and loyalty gained him great honour and respect. He refused the oaths, and died a non-juror." Rawlinson, in his MS. Collections for a continuation of Wood's *Athenæ*, preserved in the Bodleian Library, has the following notice of him: "Johannes Urry, fil. Gul.

of Mr. William Brome of Ewthington, in Herefordshire, who acted as his executor, and while they remained in his hands the MS. in question was lent by him to Hearne, who has copied several of the papers (which, he says, he supposes Brome "found, and afterwards bound up, in Mr. Urry's study") into his Diary, under the date of October 18th, 1716. (vol. lx. Bodl. Libr.) Mr. Brome's books were sold by his son to one Mr. Wilde of Hereford, by whom some (or all) of them were assigned to Mr. Whiston, from whom Rawlinson mentions (in a letter dated 18th March, 174 $\frac{5}{6}$)¹ that he purchased two or three books which had been Urry's. He does not however include amongst these the MS. with which we are concerned, but nevertheless it most probably came in the same way into the hands of that omnigenous collector who was afterwards its donor to the Bodleian.² John Urry's possession of the volume may clearly be traced to his being (as there seems no reason to doubt) the son of Jane Scott, one of the attendants on the Countess of Brentford, and also her executrix (p. 173), who is several times mentioned in the correspondence, and who subsequently married

Ur. nat. apud Dublin, 1666" (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vol. i. p. 196, calls him "a native of Scotland"), "schola Cartusiana educatus, ædis Christi ex Canonicorum electione alumnus, matriculat. 30 Junii, 1683, A.B. 14 Maii, 1686, et, fidem Auriaco principi nolens præstare, alterum non suscepit gradum academicum, in Collegio vero usque ad mortem gratiâ insolitâ vixit, nec stipendio privatus. Obiit 1714 (-5), anno ætatis 51" (*sic*). His assistance is acknowledged by Ruddiman in his preface to Gawain Douglas's *Virgil*.

¹ Ballard MS. ii. 106, Bodl. Libr.

² It is a singular coincidence that a Mr. Urrey gave books "of worth" in Sir Thomas Bodley's time to the newly-founded library. (Hearne's *Reliquiæ Bodl.* p. 55.) And strange to say, while a family of the same name existed in Oxford in the fifteenth century, one John Urry witnessing deeds in 1448-9 in the capacity of bailiff of Oxford (*Muniments of Magd. Coll. Oxford, parish of St. Peter's-in-the-East*, Nos. 57^d, 58^d.) inheritors of the name were also to be found there until the early part of the present century, when the female representative married into a family named Haines. In Scotland the name is also found existing at an early date. One William Urry resigned the lands of Fulton to Paisley Abbey in 1409. (Andr. Stuart's *Genealog. Hist. of the Stuarts*, 4to. Lond 1798, p. 330.)

Colonel William Urry. A letter to her from the latter, in which a sister "Meg" is mentioned, is printed p. 166 *infra*.¹ Colonel Urry appears to have died in 1674, and two petitions from his widow to the King, praying for support for herself and her son, "a tender child," are printed at pp. 171-2. John Urry seems to have been about eight years old at the time of his father's death. As from the one parent he inherited the papers relating to Ruthven, so therefore from the other he inherited those referring to Sir John Urry, of turn-coat memory,² and his kindred, which are printed in the Appendix.

¹ This "Meg's" name is also found among some memoranda (roughly scribbled on the back of the MS. genealogical tree of the Countess's family,) of house linen in "dalie eus" for "my lady's beed," for "Collnel Urris," for "Margat Scott's," and "for my beed," being what "Margret Cooock hes in hir hand," 11 May, 1662.

² In June, 1642, "John Hurry" (doubtless the same person) was chosen to be lieutenant-colonel of the fourth troop of horse appointed for Ireland under Philip Lord Wharton, but probably did not go, as at the beginning of 1643 we find "John Urrey" major of cavalry under the Earl of Bedford. (*Army Lists of the Roundheads and Cavaliers in 1642*, edited by Edward Peacock, Lond. 1863, pp. 64, 45.) He was present in Essex's army at Edge-Hill and Brentford; at the latter fight he "for his stoutness and wisdom was much cryed up by the Londoners." (Baillie, ii. 56.) But then, from some personal pique, he went over to the royal side; and, on bringing to the King the news of the victory at Chalgrove-Field, in which he was chiefly instrumental, was knighted at Oxford, on Sunday, June 18th, 1643. On Jan. 1st, 1644, he was reported to be dead at Oxford of an old wound; but on Feb. 18th to have recovered and gone northward with Prince Rupert. (Baillie, ii. 127, 141.) But, taking offence with his new friends on their return, in the following October he went back to the Parliament, and was gladly received, giving hopes, at the same time, of "the coming over of a greater sojour than himself." (*Ibid.* 238.) This was no doubt the Earl of Brentford, whom, as we have seen (p. xxxiii. *supra*), Urry vainly endeavoured to seduce from his allegiance. In 1645 he was employed against Montrose in Scotland, by whom he was completely defeated at the battle of Auldearne. Jealousies then arose between him and General Baillie, the Covenanting commander-in-chief, another of the Swedish veterans, who went so far as to say that he would not have recommended Urry for his right-hand. (*Ibid.* 417-19.) So once more the soldier of fortune changed sides, but at the moment when fortune was finally forsaking the side he for the last time chose. He went with the Duke of Hamilton's

Several interesting papers relating to the siege of Edinburgh Castle, as well as to the personal history of General Ruthven, have been copied from the originals in the State Paper Office. The important series of Calendars have not yet reached such a date as to enable the Editor to trace, by their help, all the papers which may bear upon his subject; but he has personally examined the whole collection of Domestic Papers for the years 1640, 1641, 1642, January—July 1643, 1651, and 1652, together with the Swedish Papers for the period of 1630—1650.

A few materials of interest have been derived from various collections in the Bodleian Library, viz. the MSS. of Bishop Thomas Tanner, of Elias Ashmole (recently transferred to that Library from the Ashmolean Museum), Thomas Carte,¹ and Dr. Richard Rawlinson; and from the Additional MSS. in the British Museum. The references will be found attached to the several papers in the Table of Contents prefixed to the volume. But the great majority of the additional letters have been afforded by the collection of family papers in the possession of Alexander Pringle, Esq. of Whitbank and Yair, Selkirkshire. With the utmost readiness that gentleman communicated to the Editor the originals of

army into England in 1648, and was taken prisoner when that army was crushed by Cromwell at Preston, on 17th August. Escaping to the continent, he joined his old opponent Montrose in his last attempt, was taken prisoner in the fatal engagement of 27th April 1650, and executed at Edinburgh on 29th May following. One Alex. Hurry was serjeant-major to Lord Robartes' regiment in the Parliamentary Army in 1642. (Peacock's *Army Lists*, *ut supra*, p. 35). And a William Urrey was captain of the "Roe-buck," of 26 guns, in 1695; his date of commission to it was 5th Sept. in that year, his first commission having been on the previous 26th June. (Rawl. MS. Bodl. Libr. A. 448.)

¹ For the knowledge of the two papers found among Carte's MSS., the editor is indebted to the Rev. C. Russell, D.D., President of St. Patrick's College, Maynooth, and one of the Commissioners at present employed by Government in examining Carte's collection, with the view of procuring transcripts of all documents specially relating to Irish history, for deposit in the Rolls Office, Dublin.

many documents, as well as a large number of transcripts made by himself, and at the same time freely imparted much information relating to the family of Ruthven which he had collected. These papers descended to their present possessor as representative of that family (through a younger branch) to which James Pringle, Ruthven's friend and correspondent, belonged. The latter was connected with the Earl by the fact that his brother George Pringle, of Balmungo, Fifeshire (a major in the service of Gustavus Adolphus), was the second husband of the Earl's eldest daughter Elspeth, and he appears to have acted, out of personal friendship, in the capacity of the Earl's agent during his frequent and protracted absences from Scotland. He was himself, as it seems, a Presbyterian, and was employed on various occasions by those in power in Scotland; but his influence was several times exerted in behalf of his friends of the unsuccessful party, and it is evident that to his care and goodwill Ruthven was indebted for all of his personal property that was saved from confiscation. He had "had a military education in the French service, and was for a few years equerry at Court, where he married Sophia Schöner, one of the Danish maids of honour to Queen Anne of Denmark." He sat as a representative in Parliament, "and in the General Assembly as an Elder, in which capacity he had much to do in compiling or altering the Catechisms, &c. but did not take the position of a strong partizan."¹ But his public employments ceased upon the establishment of Cromwell's power in Scotland. From the documents which he left behind him much has been learned which throws light on the family and personal history of the Earl. His representative now possesses that estate which (as described at pp. 134—140 *infra*) the Countess, after consenting to its sale, so ungratefully and unfairly endeavoured to recover.

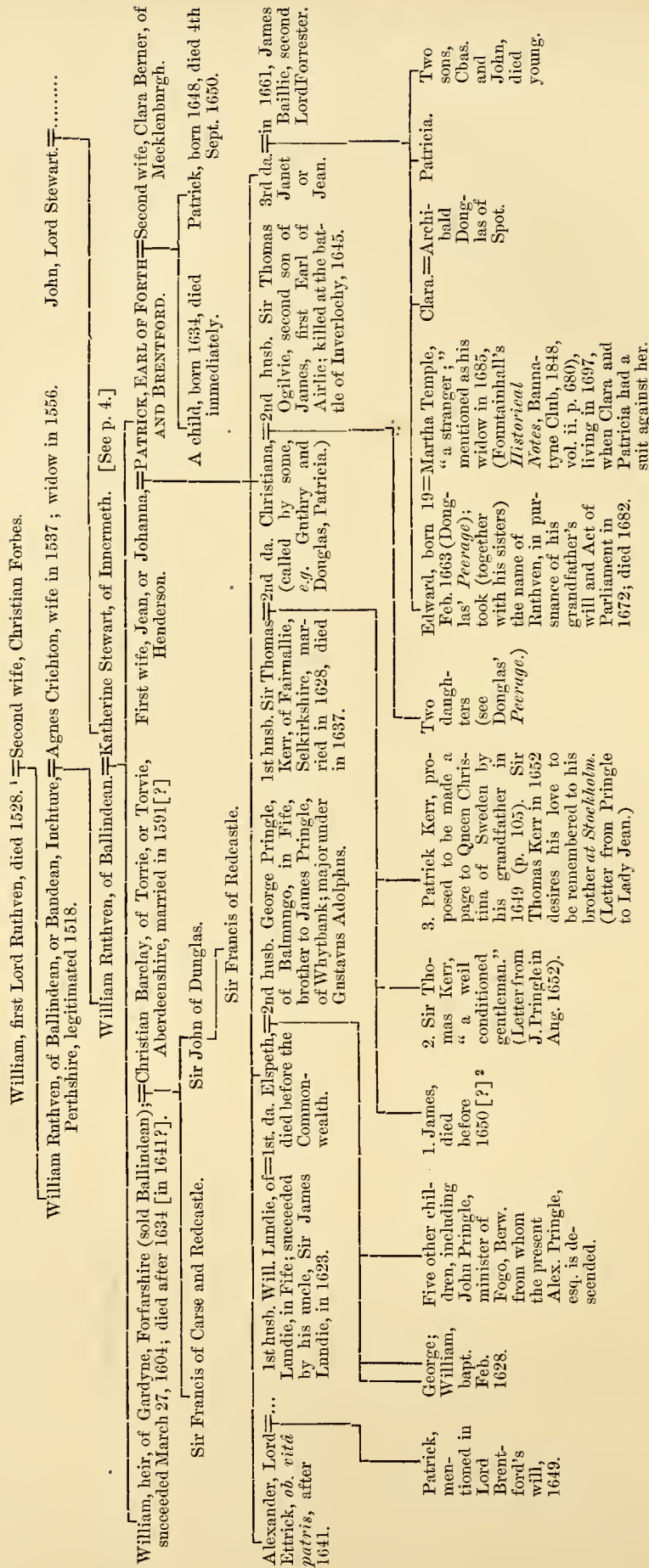
¹ Letter to the Editor from Alex. Pringle, Esq. A history of the Pringle family is given in the notes to *Memoirs of Walter Pringle*, edited by Walter Wood, Edinb. 1849.

The Editor, in conclusion, has to discharge the pleasing duty of acknowledging his obligations to David Laing, Esq. LL.D. Librarian of the Signet Library, Edinburgh, for frequent assistance and communication, the value of which the mention of his name will sufficiently indicate to all who are interested in Scottish history; to John Bruce, Esq. for ready help, and for facilities with regard to the papers obtained from the State Paper Office; and to Edward Bond, Esq. Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, for a transcript of the letter printed from that collection, and for kind answers to inquiries.

He trusts that, as a contribution to an obscure portion of Scottish history and to neglected Scottish biography, the volume will be found by the Roxburghe Club not unworthy of the liberality of its noble donor.

OXFORD, *November*, 1866.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE.



¹ For information on several points connected with the first four generations, the Editor is indebted to a paper of memoranda by Alex. Sinclair, Esq. communicated to him by David Laing, LL.D.

² Preserved among the Pringle Papers is an order from J. Pringle to George Lawson, as factor for the Earl of Forth, dated 20th December, 1642, for the payment of 400 marks as part of the annual rent of 5,000 marks Scots to be paid by the Earl to Captain James Ker, eldest son of the late Colonel Thomas Ker, until Patrick, also a son of the late Colonel, reach the age of fifteen years.

CONTENTS.

I. Commission from Gustavus Adolphus to Captain Ruthven, 1615	1
<i>[Bodl. MS. Rawlinson A. 148, f. 101, Transcript.]</i>	
II. Certificate of descent granted to Ruthven by James I. 1618	2
<i>[Ibid. f. 101, Transcript.]</i>	
III. Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden to Charles I. 25 June 1625.	
<i>Preface, p. vii.</i>	
IV. The same to the same, 16 October 1627.	
<i>Ibid. p. viii. [III. IV. printed in Notes and Queries; see Preface.]</i>	
V. Discharge of bonds, from Sir James Lundy, 1634	5
<i>[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 5.]</i>	
VI. Letters commendatory from Queen Christina of Sweden to Ruthven, on his return to England, 1637	7
<i>[State Papers, Swedish Series, f. 202.]</i>	
VII. Order of Council on Ruthven's appointment to be Muster-Master- General of Scotland, 1637	9
<i>[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 1.]</i>	
VIII. The King to Ruthven, 2 February 1639	9
<i>[Ibid. f. 8.]</i>	
IX. The Marquis of Hamilton to the same, same date	10
<i>[Ibid. f. 6.]</i>	
X. The same to the same, 16 February 1639	11
<i>[Ibid. f. 3.]</i>	
XI. The King to the same, same date	11
<i>[Ibid. f. 10.]</i>	
XII. The same to the same, 6 April 1639	12
<i>[Ibid. f. 12.]</i>	
XIII. The same to the same, 11 November 1639	13
<i>[Ibid. f. 17.]</i>	

XIV. The King to Lord Ettrick, 16 December 1639	-	-	-	14
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 19.]				
XV. The same to the same, 6 January 1640	-	-	-	16
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 21.]				
XVI. Lord Ettrick to the King, January 1640	-	-	-	17
[State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I. vol. 271, f. 302.]				
XVII. The King to Lord Ettrick, 22 January 1640	-	-	-	19
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 15.]				
XVIII. The same to the Magistrates of Edinburgh, same date	-	-	-	20
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 25. Printed in Maitland's <i>History of Edinburgh</i> , fol. Edinb. 1753, p. 83; Balfour's <i>Annals of Scotland</i> , 1825, vol. ii. p. 372; and in Spalding's <i>Memorials</i> , 1850, vol. iii. p. 99.]				
XIX. The same to Lord Ettrick, 24 January 1640	-	-	-	21
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 102.]				
XX. Instructions for Captain Slingsby, sent with reinforcements and supplies for Edinburgh Castle, January 1640	-	-	-	23
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 31.]				
XXI. Instructions for Captain Shipman, January 1640	-	-	-	25
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 27.]				
XXII. The Earl of Traquair to Lord Ettrick, 31 January 1640	-	-	-	26
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 44.]				
XXIII. Lord Ettrick to the King, 9 February 1640	-	-	-	27
[State Papers, Charles I. vol. 272, f. 116.]				
XXIV. Sir Francis Windebank to Lord Ettrick, 19 February 1640	-	-	-	29
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 37.]				
XXV. Instructions from the same for Captain Shipman, same date	-	-	-	30
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 29.]				
XXVI. Lord Ettrick to the King, 18 February 1640	-	-	-	31
[State Papers, Charles I. vol. 272, f. 275.]				
XXVII. The Magistrates of Edinburgh to the King, 18 February	-	-	-	33
[<i>Ibid.</i> This letter is not entered in the Town Council Records of Edinburgh.]				
XXVIII. The King to the Magistrates of Edinburgh, 18 February	-	-	-	34
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 282. <i>Draught.</i>]				

CONTENTS.

lxi

XXIX. Lord Ettrick to the King, 18 February	-	-	-	-	36
[State Papers, Charles I. vol. 272, f. 278.]					
XXX. The same to the same, same date	-	-	-	-	37
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 277.]					
XXXI. The King to Lord Ettrick, 26 February	-	-	-	-	38
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 38.]					
XXXII. The Earl of Traquair to the same, 27 February	-	-	-	-	40
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 48.]					
XXXIII. Sir F. Windebank to the same, 1 March	-	-	-	-	42
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 40.]					
XXXIV. Lord Ettrick to the King, 2 March	-	-	-	-	43
[State Papers, vol. 273, f. 27.]					
XXXV. The King to Lord Ettrick, 10 March	-	-	-	-	44
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 35.]					
XXXVI. The King to the Magistrates of Edinburgh, 10 March	-	-	-	-	45
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 23. Printed in Maitland's <i>History of Edinburgh</i> , p. 82.]					
XXXVII. Lord Ettrick to the King, 11 March	-	-	-	-	46
[State Papers, vol. 273, f. 184.]					
XXXVIII. List of ordnance and ammunition in Edinburgh Castle, same date	-	-	-	-	48
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 188.]					
XXXIX. List of provisions in Edinburgh Castle, same date	-	-	-	-	52
[<i>Ibid.</i>]					
XL. Lord Ettrick to Sir F. Windebank, 11 March	-	-	-	-	53
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 182.]					
XLI. Lord Ettrick to Sir Henry Vane, 17 March	-	-	-	-	54
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 240.]					
XLII. The King to Lord Ettrick, 19 March	-	-	-	-	55
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 42.]					
XLIII. The King to the Magistrates of Edinburgh, same date	-	-	-	-	56
[State Papers.]					
XLIV. Lord Ettrick to the Marquis of Hamilton, 24 March	-	-	-	-	57
[<i>Ibid.</i>]					
XLV. The same to the King, same date	-	-	-	-	59
[<i>Ibid.</i> vol. 274, f. 43.]					
XLVI. The same to the same, 25 March	-	-	-	-	61
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 119.]					

XLVII. The King to Lord Ettrick, 30 March	-	-	-	-	63
	[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 46.]				
XLVIII. Articles of Surrender of Edinburgh Castle, 14 September	-	-	-	-	64
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 52.]				
XLIX. Inventory of arms and ammunition in Edinburgh Castle	-	-	-	-	67
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 54.]				
L. Return of Officers in Edinburgh Castle	-	-	-	-	68
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 50.]				
LI. Sir William Boswell to Lord Ettrick, 28 January 1641	-	-	-	-	69
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 56.]				
LII. The same to the same, 31 January 1641	-	-	-	-	70
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 60.]				
LIII. Nic. Oudart to the same, 14 March 1641	-	-	-	-	71
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 62.]				
LIV. James Wallace to the same, 13 March 1641	-	-	-	-	72
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 64.]				
LV. Grant to the same of the house of the Dean of Edinburgh, 30 July 1641	-	-	-	-	74
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 68.]				
LVI. Grant to the same of compensation for surrendering the keepership of Edinburgh Castle, 30 July 1641	-	-	-	-	74
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 66. Copy among the Clarendon State Papers.]				
LVII. Pass for the same to go into Germany, 23 March 1642	-	-	-	-	75
	[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 70.]				
LVIII. Assignment by the same of provision for his daughter Janet, 11 March 1642	-	-	-	-	76
	[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]				
LIX. The King to the Earl of Forth, 7 February 1643.					
	[Bodl. Libr.] Pref. p. xxix.				
LX. The Earl of Forth to Prince Rupert, 19 March 1643	-	-	-	-	77
	[Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 18,980, f. 27.]				
LXI. Warrant from the same to Lord Percy, 20 June 1643	-	-	-	-	78
	[Bodl. MS. Rawl. <i>Miscell.</i> 395.]				
LXII. Order of the Exchequer of Scotland respecting a warrant for payments to the Earl of Forth, 10 July 1643	-	-	-	-	78
	[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 72.]				

LXIII. Order from the Commissioners of the Treasury for payment of the above warrant - - - - -	79
[Rawl. MS. A. f. 76.]	
LXIV. Inventory of the Earl of Forth's silver plate at Yair - -	80
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]	
LXV. The King to the Earl of Forth, 22 January 1644.	
[Bodl. Libr.] Preface, p. xxxi.	
LXVI. Lord Eythin to the Earl of Forth, 22 January 1644 - -	81
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 77.]	
LXVII. Grant of pension to the Countess of Forth, 6 February 1644 -	82
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 88. Copy among the Clarendon State Papers.]	
LXVIII. Creation of the Earl of Forth as Earl of Brentford, 27 May 1644 -	84
[Ashmole MS. 832, f. 206. Transcript by Ashmole.]	
LXIX. Inventory of the Earl of Forth's goods at Yair, June 1644 -	87
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]	
LXX. Pass from the Earl of Brentford for Henry Urry, 30 September 1644 - - - - -	88
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 124.]	
LXXI. Christian IV. of Denmark to the Earl of Brentford, 27 November 1644 - - - - -	89
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 74.]	
LXXII. Grant to the Earl of Brentford of an augmentation of arms, 26 March 1645 - - - - -	89
[Bodl. MS. Ashmole, 832, f. 229. Transcript by Ashmole.]	
LXXIII. The Earl of Brentford to the Marquis of Ormonde, 1 July 1645 -	91
[Bodl. MS., Carte Papers, vol. xv. art. 115.]	
LXXIV. The same to J. Pringle, 24 April 1646 - - - - -	91
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]	
LXXV. The same to the same, 25 January 1647 - - - - -	92
[In the possession of the same.]	
LXXVI. Christina, Queen of Sweden, to the Earl of Brentford, 9 September 1667, <i>Translation</i> - - - - -	93
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 86.]	
LXXVII. J. Pringle to the Countess of Brentford, 8 January 1649 -	94
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]	

LXXVIII. The Earl of Brentford to the Marquis of Montrose, 18 January 1649	96
[Clarendon MSS. Bodl. Libr., <i>sub dat.</i> ; draught by Hyde. Printed in the Clarendon State Papers, vol. ii. p. 466.]	
LXXIX. Instructions for the Earl of Brentford as agent in Sweden, 29 January 1649 - - - - -	97
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 58.]	
LXXX. Sir Robert Long to the Earl of Brentford, 25 February 1649 -	99
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 79.]	
LXXXI. The same to the same, 2 April 1649 - - - -	100
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 83.]	
LXXXII. Further instructions for the Earl of Brentford in Sweden, 2 April 1649 - - - - -	102
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 81.]	
LXXXIII. The Countess of Brentford to J. Pringle, 19 April 1649 -	103
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]	
LXXXIV. The Earl of Brentford to the same, 26 June 1649 -	105
[In the possession of the same.]	
LXXXV. The Earl of Brentford's Will, 8 August 1649 -	107
[In the possession of the same. <i>Translation.</i>]	
LXXXVI. The Countess of Brentford to J. Pringle, 28 August 1649 -	109
[In the possession of the same.]	
LXXXVII. The Earl of Brentford to the Marquis of Ormonde, 30 August 1649	111
a. List of arms and ammunition - - - -	112
[Bodl. MS. Carte Papers, vol. xxv. art. 257.]	
LXXXVIII. The same to J. Mackliere, 30 August 1649 -	112
[<i>Ibid.</i> art. 258.]	
LXXXIX. The Countess of Brentford to J. Pringle, 8 November 1649	114
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]	
XC. J. Pringle to the Countess of Brentford, 11 November 1649 -	115
[In the possession of the same.]	
XCI. The Countess of Brentford to J. Pringle, 24 December 1649 -	119
[In the possession of the same.]	
XCH. The Earl of Brentford to the same - - - -	120
[In the possession of the same.]	
XCHH. Silver plate sent to the Earl of Brentford - - -	121
[In the possession of the same.]	

CONTENTS.

lxv

XCIV. The Countess of Brentford to J. Pringle, 14 March 1650	-	-	122
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]			
XCV. Lady Christian Ruthven to her sister Jean, 17 February 1651	-	-	123
[In the possession of the same.]			
XCVI. J. Fletcher to the Countess of Brentford, 18 February 1651	-	-	124
[In the possession of the same.]			
XCVII. Acknowledgment of papers deposited with R. Bultie at Dundee, 2 May 1651	-	-	125
[In the possession of the same.]			
XCVIII. Goods in the custody of Lady C. Ruthven, 19 June 1651	-	-	126
[In the possession of the same.]			
XCIX. The Countess of Brentford to J. Pringle, 11 October 1651	-	-	126
[In the possession of the same.]			
C. Lady Jean Ruthven to the same, 11 October 1651	-	-	127
[In the possession of the same.]			
CI. Power from Lady C. Ruthven to J. Pringle to receive papers from R. Bultie, 1652	-	-	128
[In the possession of the same.]			
CII. Pass from the Queen of Sweden for the Countess of Brentford, 28 August 1652	-	-	129
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 85.]			
CIIL. The same to the Council of State, in behalf of the Countess of Brentford, 13 November 1652	-	-	130
[Bodl. MS., Tanner 53, p. 147. <i>Translation.</i>]			
CIV. Lady Jean Ruthven to J. Pringle, 17 September 1653	-	-	131
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]			
CV. Confirmation by Charles II. of the pension granted to the Countess of Brentford by Charles I. 3 July 1654	-	-	132
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 89.]			
CVI. Lady Jean Ruthven to J. Pringle, 8 September 1655	-	-	133
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]			
CVII. Statement of J. Pringle's transactions with the Earl of Brentford, and of his title to the lands of Yair, 1658	-	-	134
[In the possession of the same.]			
CVIII. Sir Edward Hyde to the Countess of Brentford, 6 November 1659	-	-	140
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 95.]			

CIX. Sir Edward Hyde to the Countess of Brentford, 28 January 1660	-	141
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 97.]		
CX. The King to the same, 20 April 1660	- - -	142
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 93.]		
CXI. Sir Edward Hyde to the same, 20 April 1660	- - -	143
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 99.]		
CXII. The Countess of Brentford to Sir Edward Hyde, 18 May 1660	-	143
[Bodl. Libr. Clarendon MSS. <i>sub dat.</i>]		
CXIII. Draught of warrant for a pension to Lady Jean Ruthven, <i>circa</i> 1662	- - - - -	144
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 140.]		
CXIV. The Earl of Airlie to J. Pringle, 19 May 1662	- - -	146
[In the possession of Alex. Pringle, Esq.]		
CXV. J. Pringle's reply to the same, 22 May 1662	- - -	147
[<i>Ibid.</i>]		
CXVI. Archbishop Burnett of Glasgow to Archbishop Sheldon in behalf of the Countess of Brentford, 5 February 166 $\frac{2}{3}$.		
[Bodl. Libr. Sheldon MSS.] Preface, p. xlvii.		

APPENDIX.

I. Commission to John Urry to be Lieut.-Colonel in the Swedish service, 3 September 1609	- - - - -	151
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 139.]		
II. Surrender to William Urry by Sir James Erskine of his Captain's commission in the service of the United Provinces, 17 April 1614	- - - - -	152
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 141.]		
III. Assignment to W. Urry of the debts due to Sir Archibald Erskine in the United Provinces, 27 April 1614	- - -	153
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 111.]		
IV. Bond of Agreement of the Trained Band of Aberdeen, 5 July 1619		155
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 123.]		

V. Commission to John Urry to be Admiral Depute of Scotland, 1619	157
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 142.]	
VI. Commission from the Earl of Essex to William Urry to be Captain of Horse, 7 April 1643	158
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 149.]	
VII. Commission from Prince Rupert to Sir John Urry to be Colonel of Horse, 20 September 1643	159
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 113.]	
VIII. Warrant from the same to the same for quartering troops, 8 December 1643	160
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 125.]	
IX. Commission from the same to the same to be Sergeant-Major- General of Horse, 4 February 164 $\frac{3}{4}$	160
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 132.]	
X. Letters commendatory from the King on behalf of the same, 1644	162
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 126.]	
XI. Letters commendatory from Prince Rupert, 28 July 1644	162
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 109.]	
XII. Passport for the same from Prince Rupert, 30 July 1644	163
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 128.]	
XIII. Passport for Captain H. Urry from Prince Rupert, 19 September 1644	163
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 127.]	
XIV. Letter in behalf of Sir J. Urry from the Marquis of Montrose, 28 August 1646	163
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 130.]	
XV. Letter in behalf of the same from Prince Charles, 21 September 1648	164
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 114.]	
XVI. Precedence of Officers in the King's Scottish Regiment, 4 June 1657	165
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 91.]	
XVII. Commission to William Urry to be Lieut.-Colonel of the Scottish Regiment, 1 November 1658	166
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 135.]	
XVIII. Letter from Colonel William Urry to Mrs. Jane Scot, 13 March 1660	166
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 104.]	

XIX. Commission to Colonel William Urry to be Captain of Foot, 12 February 1664	- - - - -	167
[Rawl. MS. A. 148, f. 136.]		
XX. Commission to the same to be Major of Foot, 28 July 1666	-	168
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 131.]		
XXI. Power of Attorney from the same to his wife to manage his affairs in the Low Countries, 23 January 1668	- - -	168
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 110.]		
XXII. Another Commission to the same to be Major of Foot, 19 August 1668	- - - - -	170
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 134.]		
XXIII. Certificate of Arms of the same, 25 June 1673	- - -	170
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 148.]		
XXIV. Petition from Jane Urry to Charles II. [1677 ?]	- - -	171
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 107.]		
XXV. Petition from the same to the same [1679 ?]	- - -	172
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 108.]		
XXVI. Letter from the Laird of Lamont to John Urry, 5 November 1708		173
[<i>Ibid.</i> f. 145.]		
XXVII. John Urry to the Earl of Glasgow, January 1709	- - -	173
[<i>Ibid.</i>]		
XXVIII. The same to the same, 25 January 1709	- - -	174
[<i>Ibid.</i>]		

THE RUTHVEN CORRESPONDENCE.

I.—COMMISSION FROM GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS TO CAPTAIN RUTHVEN TO LEVY TROOPS FOR HIS SERVICE.

Nos Gustavus Adolphus, Dei gratia Suecorum, Gothorum, Vandalorumque designatus Rex et Princeps hæreditarius, Magnus Dux Finlandiæ, Esthoniæ, Wesmanniæque, etc., Princeps, universis et singulis hasce nostras literas visuris lecturisque notum esse volumus, Nos, quod externo milite egeamus, injunxisse præsentium exhibitori, nobili et strenuo nobis dilecto Capitaneo nostro Patritio Rudwen, ut ad supplementum peregrinorum militum, qui hactenus in Muscovia nobis militarunt et nunc partim ab hoste cæsi sunt, partim dimissionem a nobis petierunt, nostris impensis conscribat millenos milites probatæ virtutis et armaturæ, eosque nobis Narvæ in mense Junio nunc futuro, conductis sibi ad id navibus, sistat : Cum quibus deinde tenebitur nostrum commodum sectari, incommodum vero avertere, et, quantus in illo est, quocunque contra hostem a generali nostro emissus fuerit, industrem et fortem sese declarare, quemadmodum hac de re scripto nobis cavit. Ut vero hæc collectio militum ipsi accedat faciliior, omnes et singulos quos pro licentia sibi in eorum territoriis conscribendi

1615.

1615. militem compellaturus est, amice et clementer rogamus ut hoc ipsi permittant, et, si quibus indigeat humanitatis officiis, nostro nomine, eum juvent. Erit hoc nobis perquam gratum, et nos illud pari officio ab unoquoque demereri cogitamus. Ad cujus rei magis robur, patentes hasce, manu nostra subscripta, regio nostro sigillo muniri mandavimus. Dabantur in regia nostra Ubsaliensi, die sexto Februarii, Anno D. 1615.

(Sic subscribitur) GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS.

[*Note subjoined by the Transcriber.*

“NOTA.—The King’s seall is afixt immediatly under.”]

II.—CERTIFICATE OF DESCENT GRANTED TO CAPTAIN RUTHVEN BY KING JAMES I.

1618. Jacobus, Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniae, Franciae et Hiberniae Rex, Fidei Defensor, etc.; Universis et singulis Regibus, principibus tam ecclesiasticis quam sæcularibus, ducibus, marchionibus, archiepiscopis, episcopis, abatibus, comitibus, nobilibus, prioribus, senescallis, præsidentibus, baronibus, primiceriis, civitatum consulibus et magistratibus; necnon omnibus et singulis admirallis provinciarum, regionum, urbium, arcium, pontium, castrorum, exercituum, classium, navium, fretorum, sinuum, fluviorum, portuumve præfectis; præsertim vero illustrissimo excellentissimoque principi Gustavo Adolpho, Dei gratia Suecorum, Gothorum, Vandalorum Regi, &c., consanguineo et amico nostro charissimo, aliisque quibuscunque terræ marive imperium exercentibus, ad quorum notitiam præsentem hæc literæ pervenerint; perpetuam felicitatem et salutem in Eo Qui Suorum salus est certissima. Quandoque summa eorum quibus administratio rerum publ. incumbit cura esse debet ut bene merentibus et virtutis studiosis debitus honos conferatur, et si quis contra

1618.

jus et æquum quid perpetraverit, constituto supplicio coerceatur, Nobis hucusque ratum constansque fuit ne alterutram in partem negligentius providisse videremur, itaque, quantum vel e re nata vel per graviora reipubl. negotia fieri potuit, sedulo dedimus damusque operam, ut quicumque vel generosi stemmatis, vel præclari facinoris aliarumve rerum insignium, a majoribus derivata jura aut encomia acceperunt, eadem apud posteros sarta et tecta (nisi ipsi a probitate et illorum vestigiis deflexerint), quam longissime fieri possit, serie maneant, quo, et ad parem ipsi accensi laudem, aliquam propria virtute accessionem majoribus addant, et parentum memores nil eorum amplitudine aut fama integra indignum committant, sed pari passu proavos æmulati, probos et fideles Regi et regno in omnibus quantum jus fasque patitur se subditos præbeant. Hinc factum est ut generosum et fidelem nostrum subditum Capitaneum Patritium Ruthven nunc rei militari in ditionibus vestræ Celsitudinis invigilantem, eoque nomine jampridem apud externos suo merito gratum [*desunt duo verba*] vel longioris peregrinationis ad ulteriora invisenda amantem vel [*desunt verba quædam*] . . . domalium (pro ut sese obtulerit conditio) alibi positurum; eadem [*desunt quædam*] benevolentiae et commendationis nostræ tessera ornare statuerimus, quod et [*desunt quædam*] admodum est consentaneum, ut cum eruditionis suæ et modestiæ specimen [*desunt quædam*] laudandum dederit, Nos pariter indubitatae veritati, ex æquo et bono firm . . . [*desunt quædam*], testimonium (quod beneficii loco apud externos illi prodesse possit) [*desunt quædam*] rogati non denegemus. Quare quum post factam inquisitionem fide dignorum hominum quibus nos id muneris demandavimus, nobis compertum sit, certum [*facimus*] et testamur prædictum Capitaneum Patricium Ruthven legitimum ex legitimo matrimonii et generosis parentibus ortum fuisse, nobilibusque familiis tam a paterno quam materno genere descendisse: nimirum ex legitimo connubio honorifici et illustris viri quondam domini Willielmi Ruthven de Banden, militis, in regno nostro Scotiæ, ex nobilibus illis et præclaris familiis comitum

1618. de Kinghorne et dominorum de Forbes et baronum de Straherne, &c., laudatissimæ apud Scotos memoriæ orti; et matris pudicæ pariter et modestæ feminæ, quondam dominæ Katharinæ Stewart, filiæ legitimæ quondam Joannis domini Stewart de Innermeth, etc., ex antiquis splendidis familiis comitum de Erroll et dominorum de Innermeth et Lindsay, etc., baronum de Creih, etc., oriundæ; quas majores nostri Scotiæ reges jam a quadringentis annis et ultra equestri dignitate ob egregiam in patriam fidem et præclara in hostes facinora adornarunt: qui legitimis nuptiis copulati, sine aliqua infamiæ aut dedecoris labe aut macula, honeste vitam transegerunt, ac virtutis et optimarum artium studiosum post se superstitem sobolem reliquerunt. Quapropter Celsitudinem vestram obnixè rogamus, cæterosque vos omnes (sua cuique servata dignitate) obsecratos cupimus, ut memoratum Capitaneum Patricium Ruthven omnibus humanitatis honoris et dignitatis officiis prosequamini; parem vobis reposituri gratiam, si ulla in re auxilio nostro uti volueritis. Quæ omnia, sicuti ex se vera sunt et firma, itidem ut apud universos et singulos testatiora et certiora maneant, non gravatim hasce patentes literas nostras prædicto Capitaneo Patricio Ruthven concessimus; quibus, ad plenam apud omnes fidem faciendam, sigillum nostrum magnum appendi mandavimus. Edinburgi, die vigesimo secundo mensis Junii, anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo decimo octavo, ex calculo nostro veteri, Regnorum vero nostrorum annis quinquagesimo secundo et decimo sexto.

[*The following note is subjoined by the Transcriber:—*

“NOTA.—The great seall of Scotland is appended, and on the back of it as follows:—‘Scriptum per me Joanem Petrum, scribam signeto regio. JOANNES PETER. Sigillat. Edinburgi, 22 Junii 1618. Ja. Raith.’—This, I think, is the full accompt I can give of your freind. I have both thir principalls in my custody, and I can command the use of them when I pleas. If you need the articles of capitulation when he surrendered the castle of Edinburgh, I can send you them upon ane hour’s advertisment; the terms are verry honorable.”]

III.—DISCHARGE OF BONDS, GRANTED TO GENERAL RUTHVEN BY
SIR JAMES LUNDY.

At Edinburgh, the tuentie nynt day of July, the zeir of God 1634.
1st vi^c and threttie four zeiris, in presence of the Lordis of
Counsall compeirit Mr. Williame Davidsons, advocat, the pro-
curator speciallie constitute for Sir James Lundy of that ilk, and
gave in the discharge underwritten, subscryvit with his hand,
desyring the samen to be insert and registrat in the buikis of
counsall thairin to remaine *ad futuram rei memoriam*, conforme to
the claus of consent and provisioun specifit thairintill. The quhilk
desyre the saidis Lordis thoght ressonabill, and thairfoir hes ordanit
and ordanis the said discharge to be insert and registrat in thair
said buikis to remaine thairin *ad futuram rei memoriam*, as said is,
conforme to the claus and provisioun contenit thairintill; of the
quhilk the tennor followis:—Be it kend to all men be thir present
lettres, me, Sir James Lundy of that ilk, forsameikull as the richt
honorable Generall Patrik Ruthven and Williame Ruthven eldar
of Banden his brother hes presentlie, at the dait heirof, payit and
delyverit to me sundrie sommes of money, quhairof I hold me weill
content and payit, renunceand the exceptioun of not numerat
money; thairfoir witt ze me to have exonerit, quytclamed and
dischargit, lyke as be thir presentis I exoner, quytclame, and
simplie discharge, the said Generall Patrik and Williame Ruthven,
thair airis and executoris, of all and quhatsumevir debtis, sommes
of money, maillis, fermis, dewteis of landis, and other guid and
geir, addebtit and restand awand to me be the said Generall and his
said brother be band, assignatioun, translatioun or anie uther maner
of way, and quhilk I may lay to thair or anie of thair chargis as airis
or executors to thair umquhill father or mother, or that I micht
anie way clame of thame, or may be anie uther band, obligatioun

1634. and promeisse bygane preceeding this present day, and speciallie (but prejudice of the generalitis forsaid) off the somme of thrie thowsand merkis principall, and thrie hundreth pundis of expensis, specifit and containit in ane band and obligatioun maid to me be the said Generall Patrik, than designit Capitane Patrik Ruthven, off the dait the aucht day of July, 1st 16th and fyftene zeiris, registrat in the buikis of counsall and sessioun the aughtene day of July, 1st 16th tuentie thrie zeiris, and siclyk of the somme of ane hundreth merkis money principall, ten pundis of expensis, specifit in ane uther band grantit to me be the said William Ruthven, daittit the last of Junii, 1st 16th and fourtene zeiris, registrat in the buikis of counsall and sessioun the threttene day of Februar, 1st 16th tuentie and nyne zeiris, and of the said bands and all lettres of horning, arrestment and utheris raysit thairupoun; consenting heirby that the said Generall and his said brother be relaxit from all processe of horning execut at my instance, if anie be vpoun the said bandis. And siclyk of all intromissionis had be the said Generall Patrik or his said brother, or anie utheris in thair names * * * * (?) the maillis, fermis and dewties of the landis of Courthill, halff Mylne and halff Mylne (*sic*) and of Lownane land of Dumbarnet, halff land of Ballinden, halff land of Pitlour, pairttis pendicleis and pertinentis thairof; and that during the lyfityme of dame Katharine Stewart thair mother, lyf-rentar of the samen, and quhilk same Katharene sett the samen in tak to me during her lyfityme, and assignit to me the said fermis and dewties during hir said lyfityme, conforme to ane tak and assignatioun thairof off the dait the sevintene day of Marche, 1st 16th and four zeiris. It is declairit that I sall not be holdin to warrand thir presentis fra anie assignatioun maid be me to Sir Robert Creichtoun of Cluny to the somme of twa thowsand merkis awand be thaim to me, or of the somme of fyve hundreth merkis furth of the reddiest of the said fermis disponsit be me to ane fyff in Dunkeld. In signe and takin quhairof I have instantly delyverit to the said Generall the said twa

registrat bands, tak and assignatioun foirsaid, and discharge be the said dame Katharene to me of the tak dewtie thairin contenit, to be cuttit and cancellat at his pleasour. And for the mair securitie I am content this present discharge be registrat in the buikis of counsall to remaine thairin *ad futuram rei memoriam*, and for that effect constitut Mr. William Davidstone, advocat, my proctor, *promitten. de rato*, &c. In witnes quhairof, I have subscriyvit thir presentis with my hand, at Edinburgh, the tent day of Junii, 1st VIth and threttie four, befoir thir witnessis, Sir Lues Stewart and Mr. Alexander Johnistoun, advocattis. *Sic subscribitur*, James Lundye, L. Stuart, witnes, A^r Johnistoun, witnes.

1634.

Extractum de Libro Actorum per me,

J. HAY, *Clericus regr.*

(*Endorsed*)

Registrat discharge : Sir James Lundye to Generall Ruthven.

IV.—LETTERS COMMENDATORY GRANTED BY QUEEN CHRISTINA OF SWEDEN TO LIEUT.-GEN. RUTHVEN, ON HIS RETURN TO ENGLAND.

Nos Christina, Dei gratia Suecorum, Gothorum [&c.] Regina [&c.] Serenissimo Principi Domino Carolo Mag. Brit. Regi. Serenissime Princeps, Frater, Consanguinee et Amice charissime : Qui a sua virtute nobis notus, et cujus nuperus ad nos adventus juxta a Serenitatis vestræ commendatione perquam acceptus fuit, Generalis locum-tenens, generosus ac strenuus, nobis sincere dilectus, Dominus Patricius Ruthvenus, eques auratus, cum a multis retro annis fidem atque operam divo parenti nostro, gloriosæ recordationis, ac postmodum nobis ac regno Sueciæ egregie impendit, non potuit non et gratiam nostram et laudem meruisse.

1637.

1637. Nunc cum reliquam ætatem ac vitam suam, et quas hactenus insignes industriæ ac prudentiæ militaris dotes, multa cum gerendarum rerum experientia, sibi comparavit, modo dignum suis meritis locum invenerit, Serenitati vestræ consecrare in animum induxit, non tantum præclara ejus merita, sed et is quem in nos pariter ac communem in Germania laborantem causam semper declaravit affectus, quodam quasi debito a nobis postulare visa sunt, ut eundem vicissim Serenitati vestræ de optima nota recommendaremus, cui cum juxta in mandatis dedimus, nomine nostro, Serenitati vestræ sincerum et fraternum in eandem affectum ut contestaretur, et quo loco habeamus indultam ministris et officialibus nostris in regnis ac ditionibus Serenitatis vestræ conscribendorum militum facultatem, ac quid e re atque utilitate communis causæ, libertatis, ac securitatis mutuæ esse sentiamus, Serenitati vestræ coram repræsentaret, a Serenitate vestra fraterna requirimus, velut ei non modo benevolas aures præbere, sed et id sibi firmiter persuadere nihil nos intermissuros esse quod ad conservandam ac stabiliendam porro mutuam amicitiam conducere posse visum fuerit. De cætero salutaribus Serenitatis vestræ consiliis ac conatibus felicem ac prosperum successum voventes, Divinæ protectioni eandem fraterne commendamus. Dabantur in regia nostra Stocholmensi, die 27 Junii, anno Christi 1637.

Sacræ regię Majestatis regnique Sueciæ respective tutores et administratores,

GABRIEL OXENSTIERNA, Gustavi R.S. Archidapifer.

AXELIUS OXENSTIERNA, R.S. Cancellarius.

JACOBUS DE LA GARDIE, R.S. Marescallus.

GABRIEL OXENSTIERNA, L.B. in Moereby et Lindholm,
R.S. Thesaurarius.

CLAUDIUS FLEMING, loco R.S. Ammirallis.

V.—ORDER OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL UPON GENERAL RUTHVEN'S
APPOINTMENT TO BE MUSTER-MASTER-GENERAL OF SCOTLAND.

Apud Dalkeith, decimo quarto die mensis Decembris, anno Domini
millesimo sexcentesimo tricesimo septimo.

The quhilk day in presence of the Lords of Secret Counsell comp-
peired personallie General Patrick Ruthven, and produced a patent
under his Majesties hand makeing the said General Ruthven muster-
maister general of this kingdome and iles therof, quhicke patent
being red, hard and considerit be the saide Lords, and they weele
advysit therwith ; The Lords of Secret Counsell nominats and ap-
poynts the Lord Heich Thesaurer of this kingdome, the Lord Privie
Seale, the Earles of Wintoune, Perth, Lauderdail and Southeske, the
Lord Naper, Justice General Advocat, and Justice Clerke, or anie
three of the nobilitie with the Advocat, the Lorde Thesaurer or Privie
Seale being one, unto whome the saide Lords gives full power, war-
rand and commission, to appoynte thair awne tymes of meiting and
to consider of the signature and of the good and evill thereof and
what may be the extent and consequence of the same ; and to report
thair proceedings therin to the saide Lords upon the ellevent day of
Januar nix to come. *Extractum de libris Actorum Secreti Consilii*
S. D. N. Regis per me Jacobum Prymrose, clericum ejusdem, sub meis
signo et subscriptione manualibus.

1637.

JACOBUS PRYMROIS.

VI.—KING CHARLES I. TO GENERAL RUTHVEN.

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. Wee have
understood by many how affectionatlie you have expressed your
self for our service, abjuring all that did tend to the contrarie ; and

1638-9.

1638-9. as wee have taken speciall notice of it, so be assured that wee will not forgett it when any occasion does offer whereby wee may make our good opinion particulerlie appeare. And so, being confident that you will continue as you have done hitherto, and that you wilbe ready to do your best for the advancement of our service as our direction or the occasion shall require, wee bid you farewell. From our Court at Whitchall, 2 February, 1639, *stilo Scotiæ*.

To our right trusty and welbeloved
Generale Ruthven.

VII.—THE MARQUIS OF HAMILTON TO GENERAL RUTHVEN.

NOBILL FREIND,

This is onlie to assure you thatt his Majestie is so sensabill of your loyall intentionns to searfe him, as you will rype the frutes of his favore. His Majesti is sorie thatt the Castell of Edinburg is in thatt eastett, thatt neather with his honoure, nor your saftie, he can desyre you to put your sealf ther in. He heath commanded me to assure you thatt when he is master of itt he will put itt in your hands, and wishes itt wer better for your sake.

The King heath given out commissiouns for 24000 futt and 6000 hors. His generales ar the Earle Marshall, Essex lieutenant generall, and Holland generall of the cavalerie, Neuport generall of the odinance. Thir forcis the King heath beine advysed to levie for the securatie of England: God grant thatt our countrie men may att lenth sea in whatt danger they ar lyklie to bring the countri in.

This is all thatt I shall say for the present, but thatt I ame

Your most assured friend to serave you

HAMILTON.

Whythall, 2 Feb. 1638.

By the Kings oun letter you will find hou kyndlie he takes your cariage.

VIII.—THE MARQUIS OF HAMILTON TO GENERAL RUTHVEN.

WORTHY FREIND,

By his Majesties oune letter to your self, which reseae heire 1638-9.
inclosed, you will find hou weill he takes your offered seruis, and
those other gentilmens mentioned in your letter to me, to the which
I shall remitt you.

You desyre to knoe hou you and they shall cayrie your selves;—in
on uoord, as you doe, and with all you shall knoe thatt if his Majesti
be forsed to take up armes in thatt kingdome, eather to defend his
oune prerogatif, courbe them, or be put to revange anie iniurie thatt
anie shall reseae who adheares to him, thatt he will not onlie
employ you (and thoes other Caveleires), but will repose ane
greater trust on you then I will nou expres.

Whatt I promised in your oune particular busines, shall be per-
formed, and so I rest

Your most assured freind to scarfe you,

HAMILTON.

Whythall, 16 Feb. 1638.

(*Endorsed*)

Marques Hammilton to General Ruthven.

IX.—THE KING TO GENERAL RUTHVEN.

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and welbeloved, Wee greete yow well. Whereas
wee have understood by our Commissioner how all this while yow
have stood constantlie affected to our service, notwithstanding or
many inducements and offerrs made to yow to the contrarie, whereof

1639. wee have taken speciall notice, and give yow hearty thanks for the same, assuring yow that wee will not be unmindfull thereof, by taking the first convenient occasion to expresse our further respect towards yow in such maner as shalbe worthie of your affection to our said service, willing yow in the meane tyme not onely to continue as yow have begunne, but likewise to encouradge others whom yow sall find to stand well affected thereunto. And as for those gentlemen yow named unto us to be forward in our service, wee desire yow to thank them heartilie from us, assuring them that wee will in our own tyme lett them know by effects how much wee have taken notice of their fidelitie and affection to our said service. So, resolving upon the first occasion that wee sall find necessarie to lett yow know our further directiones as one whom we speciallie trust, wee bid yow farewell. From our Court at Whitehall, the 16 of February, 1639, *sti[lo] Sco[tiæ]*.

To our Right trusty and welbeloved
Generall Ruthven.

X.—THE KING TO GENERAL RUTHVEN.

CHARLES R.

1639. Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well.
Understanding of your being at our town of Newcastle, whither yow out of your constancie and affection to our service were forced at this tyme to retire: Wee have taken yow speciallie into our consideration as yow will find by the effects of our favour, and therfor leave it to your own election at this tyme either to stay where yow are, or to repair hither to our court. Wee bid yow farewell. From our Court at York, the 6 of April, 1639.

To our Right trusty and welbeloved
Generale Ruthven.

XI.—THE KING TO GENERAL RUTHVEN.

CHARLES R.

Trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. The disorders in that our kingdom of Scotlande still continuing, and the Castle of Edinburgh, which we have committed to your trust and charge, being a place of such consideration as that it concernes us very highly to have a watchfull eye upon it; We have thought fitt, by these our speciall letters, to require you, not only to use extraordinary care in securing it against any surprisall, but to give us an accompt of the present estate of the garrison, amunition and victualles there, and for how long time you are allredy provided. And our further pleasure is that before your provisions shall faile, you shall force the towne by battery of ordnance or otherwise (if by faire meanes they will not yeelde to it) to supply you with victualles and other provisions at reasonable prises and rates upon our accompt, that so you be not forced to spende of your owne store untill a formed siege shalbe laide to you: for doing wherof this shalbe your warrant. And for the better performance of this service, we have commanded our Commissioner there to give you all possible assistance in this or any thing else that may concerne your charge and the safety of that place whensoever you shall require it, and therefore we do expect that you shall keepe it with the hazarde and losse of your life, according to that greate truste we have reposed in you. Given at our Pallace of Westminster, 11th of November 1639.

1639.

To our trusty and welbeloved Generall Ruthven,

Governor of our Castle at Edinburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

His Majestie's letter to General Ruthven of the dait November 11, delyvered and red to him be the Earle of Traquair upon the 15 of the said monethe 1639.

XII.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

1639. Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. By your two letters of the 19 and 25 of November, you have given us accompt aswell of the estate of our Castle of Edinburgh and of what is wanting for the necessary defence and preservation therof, as of your care and resolution to keepe it for us with the hazard and losse of your life. For the former as we shalbe carefull to cause you to be furnished with all thinges fitt for that important service, so you must be confident we will not be wanting to take the other very neerly into our consideration for your advantage, and to value your fidelity as it deserves, especially at this time of so generall a disobedience there.

Concerning the particulars of your two letters, we have allredy in part instructed our Commissioner to acquaint you with our pleasure in them. Neverthelesse, that you may have a more full understanding of our intentions, you are further to know, that wheras in the first of these letters you seeme to apprehend the want of water in the Castle, and that we understande there are two welles there, one of which is not yett fully digged or fitted for use, our pleasure is that you take present order for the digging of that well, and for the makeing it serviceable. And besides you shall do well to cause reserves for raine water to be made in places most convenient.

For munition we will take order you shalbe supplied with those quantities which you desire, namely, with 3 lastes of powder, 3 fatts of matche, demy-culverin, saker, minion, falcon, and falconett shott, of eache one tonne: and besides we thinke fitt to sende you 50 pikes.

1639.

That which you have proposed for the conveying of these provisions to [?from] Leethe hath bene taken into consideration. Butt it is rather advised, that when this amunition shalbe arrived at Leethe it shalbe conveyed into the Castle of Edenburgh openly and advowedly by little quantities, which it is presumed may be as easily donne as you are now hable to force those of Edenburgh to supply you with victualles and other necessaries.

For the hundred soldiers which you desire, we are of opinion that such a number wilbe too little, and that you shall do better to take 300 : but you shall do well to advise and lett us know whether you wold have them English or Scotts. If English, you must then consider how they may be safely conveyed into the Castle, which we think may be ordered by an intelligence betwene your selfe and the Governor of Berwick ; or, if not by this meanes, then we expect you shall propose som other. If Scotts, you must be sure to make choice of such as you may trust, and wilbe faithfull to our service, and these no doubt wilbe hardly found in these times.

The signe which you desire to be used by the shipp that shall come to Leeth by shooting off pieces of ordnance, wherby you may take notice within how many weekes you may expect reliefe in case of distresse, shalbe observed.

That which you advise in your other letter, concerning the building of the outmost workes conformable to the workes prickt both within and without the spurre in the draught, we like very well, and we leave the ordering of this and of the other workes there mentioned in your letter wholly to your direction. But you must take speciall care that while these new workes are in hande the olde may be secured, and that betwene both you runne not hazard of a surprisall, those of the Towne being vigilant to take all occasions of advantage.

We shall not forgett to cause you to be supplied and furnished in due time with such somes of money as shalbe necessary for this service.

1639. We doubt not of the continuance of your care and affections in this greate service, which you shall finde we will not forgett.

Given at our Pallace of Westminster the 16th day of December, 1639.

To our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Received the 25 of December, 1639.

XIII.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

1639-40. Right trusty and welbeloved, we greete you well. We perceave by your letters of the 27th of December not only your care of our service in providing a Constable to be under you, in case you sholde be dishabled by sicknesse or any other unhappy accident, but likewise your respect to us in the manner of it, being unwilling to make choice of any without our approbation, though by our grante you have power to constitute whome your selfe shall think fitt. This we take very well, and likewise the choice you have made of Lieutenant-Colonell Serimsaw, whome we holde a person very fitt for that charge, and doe heerby give our royall assent to his undertaking it, in case you shall at any time be dishabled as aforesaid, which we hope shall not be.

Concerning your other letter of the same date, we like well your purpose of putting in order the well on the backside of the Castle, and of preparing reserves for water, which may be made fitt to holde water if you will cause them to be plastered, or pitched with stones in the bottom.

The armes you desire for those men that are to be sente you by way of supply shalbe likewise furnished and transported, together with the rest of the amunition that is to com to you; to which purpose we have given order allredy to our Admirall and to the Master

of our Ordnance to take care that both the men and amunition shalbe
forthwith embarqued and sent away. The captaine that shall
undertake this service shalbe instructed how to lande the men by
small numbers as you shall more particularly understande in our
next letters to you, that so at their arrivall there you may cooperat
with them and facilitat the service. 1639-40.

For the workes you mention, we leave them to your care to be
proceeded in when your selfe shall finde best and most seasonable,
recommending them, and whatsoever else you shall finde most con-
ducing to the securing of that important place, wholly to your
ordering. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 5th day of January,
1639.

To our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Received these letters January the 10, 1639, at one of y^e clock in the afternoone.

XIV.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

The cause I have soe long deferred to write to your Majestie was
my dayly expecting to receive your Majesty's farther comands,
together with a supply by sea, according to your Majesty's letters of
the 5th of January; and allsoe that I wanted the opportunitie of a
trusty messinger; since which tyme my Lord Commissioner hath well
supplied mee with monies, soe that I have gotten some small quan-
tities of powder and match, and allso some more victuall. I have
not yet above 142 soldiers with their officers, expecting dayly (but
with small hope) more supply from Aberdine, my Lord of Airlye,
and the Constable of Dondee. I beleive the people will not admit
of any supply that comes by sea; but your Commissioner can show
your Majestie how to send a supply of men and ammunition from

1639-40. Carlile, which I humbly beseech your Majestie may bee done before your Majestie cease to treat with this people in a fayre waye, for the safety of this house will bee of noe small consequence to your Majestie in many respects. I am not able to expresse my mynd in this and other perticulers soe fully as if I were present with your Majestie; but in the meane tyme I most humbly beseech your Majestie that if a faire way will not reduce this people to their due obedience, that you give them not the advantage of too long delayes, which will but make them stronger. Though I want the plausible expressions of courtiers, yet I shall be bould to give your Majestie the best advice I can, and as both becomes a soldier and a faithfull servant to your Majestie. I first beseech your Majestie that if you intend to come againe against the people with an armye, such a course may bee taken that all kinds of necessities may allwayes precede your armye; for such defects have often proved the ruine of great forces. Secondly, I humbly advise your Majestie to accept of none but well experienced commanders, and not to spare any cost in the begining, for if your soldiers' expectations are fullie satisfied at first, it will bee a great inducement to them to proceed with courage a long tyme afterwards. Thirdly, that you come with such power as may soone compell them to obey you as their Kinge, and that your Majestie use expedition in all enterprises of warre. There are some Scotts commanders here that served your Majestie the last yeere, that will bee glad to serve your Majestie now allso, who are only deterred from comeing to your Majestie by reports that their countrymen's service is now much rejected by your Majestie. The Covenanters much boast that their cause hath many well wishers neere your Majestie; but I hope they will deceive themselves in such vaine hopes, though I cannot assure your Majestie of any faithfull servants you have here. I humbly desire your Majestie to send mee directions how to behave myselfe on all occasions hereafter, for some match that I was lately bringing into the Castle was intercepted, but redelivered the next day uppon better deliberation,

and I am forēt to pay excessively for all provisions, and which I am sure I am supplied with more for feare then respect to your Majestie. If your Majestie cannot supply mee as you desire, I shall bee ready to defend your Majestie's Castle with these I have as long as God will enable mee, relying uppon His allsufficiency and your care of this place more then any strength that is yet within it. I did proceed soe farre aboute the well as I fynd it good to doe, considering the present occasions. But I believe it willbee prejudiciall to take out the water, unlesse I had leasure enough to finish the worke; and I have for the present given over to meddle with any of the works, because I have had that experience of the masons' falsenes allready, that I thinke it not safe to trust them any further. I have now noe freind to relye on, but only God and your Sacred Majestie, but am sure of many enemies, and therefore I am bould to write thus largely unto your Majestie, beseeching your Majestie allso that you beleive nothing you here against mee or my proceedings in any kind heretofore or hereafter, untill your Majestie here my answeare thereunto. And I hope your Majestie shall then bee assured that I have endeavoured in all respects to do your Majestie that faithfull service that belongs to my charge, and what may discharge a good conscience and the duty of

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient servant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, January, 1639.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

Rec. 1st February.

XV.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. We have sente by this bearer, Captaine Chipman, such men and amunition as you

1639-40. formerly desired for the strengthening and securing of our Castle of Edinburgh, and we have commanded the Provost and other the Magistrates of that our City to be ayding and assisting to those whom we have employed for the safe conveying of the said menne and amunition into our said Castle in such numbers and parcelles, and at such times, as the bearer heerof shall direct, and for the suppressing of any insolency or opposition that shalbe raised in disturbance of this our service, as by our letters to the said Provost (a duplicat of which you are to receive heerwith) more at large may appeare. Heerof we have thought fitt to give you notice, that you may contribut what shalbe in your power, either by counsell or force, to the effecting of these our commandementes, wherin we are confident you will not faile, but that you will give us a good accompt of your diligences, which we expect and require of you with all speede.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 22nd of January, 1639.

To our right trustie and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
our Gouvernor of our Castle of Edenburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Received these, Jan. (*sic*) 7, betwixt 8 and 9 of the clocke in the morning. The ships herein mentioned arived 6^t of Jan. (*sic*) betwixt 9 and 10 in the morninge, 1639, *stilo Anglie*.

XVI.—THE KING TO THE PROVOST AND MAGISTRATES OF EDINBURGH.

Trusty and welbeloved, we greeete you well. Whereas we have thought fitt to send some men and amunition to our Castle of Edenburgh, we doe heereby will and command you, upon your allegiance to us, and upon payne of incurring the punishment of high treason, not onely to suffer the said men and amunition to be

forthwith landed and safely conveyed into our Castle, by such numbers and parcells, and at such tymes, as the bearer heereof shall direct, but likewise to be ayding and assisting in this service to Capt. Slingsby, and Capt. Chipnam, and such others to whome we have committed the care of transporting and delivering of the same. And to this purpose we doe heereby streightly charge and command you to cause boates to be immediately sent from Lieth to our shipp to receive and bring on shore the said men and amunition; and when they shalbe landed, to cause a strong guard to convey them safely, and to see them putt into our said Castle; and to suppress and resist any insolency or opposition that shalbe made to this our service, the disturbers whereof we doe require you to punish exemplarily, as in case of high treason. And we doe further heereby will and command you to give us a speedy accompt of your diligences and proceedings heerein, and that you fayle not in any of the premisses, as you answere the contrary at your uttermost perills.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 22nd of January, 1639.

XVII.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and welbeloved, we greete you well. We have sente you by Captaine Robert Slingsby, captaine of our pynnace the Expedition, such a number of men and proportions of amunition as you formerly desired for the supply and strengthening of our Castle of Edenburgh, all which we have given order shalbe landed at Lieth and so conveyed to our said Castle. The 100 menne we have committed to the charge of Captaine Shipman, who is to conduct them by small numbers to the Castle: to which purpose we have directed our letters to the Provost of Edenburgh, comanding him and the other magistrates there upon their allegiance, and uppon paine of incurring the punishment of high treason, to assist him in

1639-40. this service, a duplicate of which our letters you are to receave heerwith, and likewise of others to your selfe from us of the 22th of this present, and to the Erll of Traquare of the same date, sente by the said Captaine Shipman. You are likewise to receave heerwith duplicats of our Instructions to the said two Captaines, how they are to governe themselves for the better effecting of this service. Of all which we have thought fitt heerby to give you notice, least our other letters sent by sea shold miscarry. If these supplies shall com safe to you, we doubt not but that place, by God's assistance and your care and fidelity, wilbe secured; but in case they shall miscarry by disaster at sea, or shall not be suffered to be landed by the opposition of any of our disaffected subjectes of Edenburgh, you must then looke to your selfe, and advise what course you will take for your defence and preservation, and withall advertise us whether you shalbe hable, or will think fitt, to force the Towne to fournish you with amunition and other necessities, as you have don allredy with victualles; or from what other place or by what other meanes you may procure them. In all which we expect your speedy answer, that so we may order our affaires accordingly. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 24th of January, 1639.

C. R.

As for your advise by one of your letters to have supplies of men sente you by the meanes of the Governor of Berwick, we think it so infeasible that we have not thought fitt to hazard it that way, trustyng wholly to this open and honerable course.

C. R.

Notwithstanding the abovesaid postscript, upon further consideration of your letters of the 30 of Decem., delivered to us by the Lord of Earthe, we are of opinion that there can be no prejudice to our service to endever by the Governor of Berwick to

supply you with men secretly and by small numbers. And therefore you shall do well to continue your secret intelligence with the Lieutenant Governor there, to whome likewise we have commanded our Secretary to write in our name, to corresponde with you heerin, and to give you all possible assistance, but with as much caution and secrecy as may be. 1639-40.

C. R.

To our right trustie and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Received Jan. 30, betwixt 9 and 10 of the clock in the forenoon, 1639.

XVIII.—INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN SLINGSBY FROM THE LORD ADMIRAL.

Instructions for my very loving freind Captain Robert Slingsby,
Captain of his Majesty's pinnace the Expedition.

First, when the hundred landmen and the ammunition out of the Tower shall bee on board a ship called the Providence, now riding in the river of Thames, and that the said vessell shall bee ready to sett saile, you are to take the same into your protection, and to waft her into the Firth, neere Leeth, in Scotland, making all the hast thither which wind and weather will permitt, not acquainting any man whither you goe till you come to the height of the Holy Island, but commanding the master of the said ammunition vessell not to depart out of your company; and in case you chance to bee seperated by stormes to make that island your rendezvous.

Secondly, when you shall bee arrived in the Firth, you must bee carefull not to come within command of the shore.

1639-40. Thirdly, when you are come to an anchor neere Leeth, you are to send the King's letters (which herewith you shall receive) to the Earl of Trequare, his Majesty's Commissioner at Edinburgh, to the Provost of the same, and to the Lord Ettrick, Governor of the Castle there.

Fourthly, when the said Governor shall lett you know the time to bee convenient to fetch the ammunition and men from the shippe to the shore, and that the Provost hath sent you boats (as hee is required), you shall land the said ammunition and souldiers, but not all at once; only a fourth part first, and no more, till you have assurance by such a signall as the Governor shall give you, or by the person you shall send along with the said ammunition, that the same is safely delivered; and then you are to land and send away the rest in like manner by parcells.

Fifthly, when you shall bee assured that all is entred into the Castle, if by your speedy arrivall in the Firth any of the landmen's victualls shall be remaining on board, you are likewise to land the same, and to cause them to bee carefully conveyed into the Castle.

Sixthly, as for the six monethes' pay for the hundred men, which you shall receive before your departure hence, you are likewise to cause the same to bee carefully delivered to the Governor, or to such as hee shall appoint to receive it, after certaine notice given you that the said men and ammunition are gott into the Castle, taking receipts under his hand of what you have caused to bee delivered unto him.

Seventhly, if any of the said ammunition or men happen to bee stopt or hindered from going into the Castle, and that you find there is no probability to effect this designe, you are to stay the rest on board, and receive those ashore on board againe, if you can gett them, and so bring them back to Berwick, delivering all the men and ammunition to the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor of that place, or such other as hee shall appoint, to bee disposed of according to such directions as hee shall give them. And for the

money, you are to deliver it to the paymaster of that garrison, taking an acquittance under his hand for the receipt thereof. 1639-40.

And lastly, upon your arrivall in the Firth you are to impart unto Captain Shipman (who commands the hundred men) these instructions, that you both may joyne together for the better execution of this his Majesty's service. And having performed the same, you are to return with all expedition to Chatham to take in the rest of your victualls for the summer employment, bringing the saide Captaine along with you.

XIX.—INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN SHIPMAN FROM THE
LORD ADMIRAL.

Instructions for my very loving frende, Captain Shipman, Captayne of a company of 100 foote.

Whereas by his Majesty's Commission, bearing date 20 of this present, you have received into your charge a company of 100 foote, with order to lead and conduct them to such place and in such manner as I shall direct; theis are to will and require you to make your repaire upon Thursday next, by eight a clock in the morning, to Tower Wharfe, there to receive the said 100 men (which shalbe brought unto you by one of the Deputy-Lieutenants of the county of Middlesex, or some other officer thereunto appointed); and, as they come, to putt them on board a shipp called the Providence, of London, riding neere the place to attend this busines. And when they shalbe all on board, and the wind proper for your departure, you shall with the said vessell and men without delay fall downe into the Hope, and so putt to sea when Captain Robert Slingsby, captain of his Majesty's pinnace the Expedition (uow riding there) shall appoint, causing the vessell wherein you are alwayes to keepe company with his Majesty's said shipp,

- 1639-40. endeavoring to keepe your men in as good order as you can, and see they have theire due proportion of victualls while they are at sea. And when you shalbe arrived neere the port which Captain Slingsby shall tell you off, you shall in his presence open theis Private Instructions, which herewith I deliver unto you under my hand and seale, and putt the same punctually in execution.

Additional Instructions to my very loving frende, Captain Shipman, Captain of a company of 100 foote, to be conducted to the Castle of Edinburgh.

When you shalbe come to an anchor in the Firth neere Lieth in Scotland, you shall receive from Captain Robert Slingsby, captain of his Majesty's pinnace the Expedition, three letters of his Majesty, one to his Commissioner the Earle of Traquair, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, another to the Lord Ettrick, Governor of the Castle of Edinburgh, and the third to the Provost of that Citty; which three letters you are forthwith to carry on shore, delivering them all, assoone as you can, to his Majesty's said Commissioner, if he be not departed for England; if he bee, then to keepe back his letter, and to deliver the other two, that to the Provost first, and then the other to the Governor. Which having done, you are to observe and follow such further instructions concerning this busines as Captain Slingsby hath alredy received from me, which at the opening heereof he is to impart unto you; and you both joyntly to putt the same in execution, as shalbe most advantageous for his Majesty's service.

XX.—THE EARL OF TRAQUAIR TO LORD ETTRICK.

MY NOBLE LORD,

I sall be verie carefull to let your Master knowe your care and diligence in his service, and sall not faile to give your Lordship

tymlie advertisement of his farder pleasour. In the mean tym I have left order with Sir Johne Veache for delyvering to your Lordship two hunder pound, and I have taken cours with him for paying of the gunners and souldiers weaklie and monethlie as he has done heirtofor. Soe wisching your Lordship all happines, I still am

Your Lordship's faithfull freind and servant,

TRAQUAIRE.

Halyroodhous, Jar last, 1640.

For my verie good Lord my Lord Ettrick.

XXI.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

May it please your Majestie,

Your shippes the Expedition and Providence arived here on Thursday last, betwixt tenne and eleven of the clocke in the fore-noone. Captaine Shipman (takeing his firste advantage of the tyde and weather) came to Edinburgh, and deliuered your Majestie's letters to the Provoste aboute four of the clocke in the afternoone the same day. The Provoste would not suffer him to goe to the Castle that evening, least hee should bee offered some violence by the common people, then apt to mutinie, or soe, at least, as he pretended. The Provost kept the keyes of the house in which hee appoynted Captaine Shipman to lodge that night; and the next morning I sente my secretary to conduct him to the Castle, which hee did, noe affronte being offered him by the way. At eight of the clock that morning I received your Majestie's letters, and forthwith required ane answeare from the Provost, letting him understand that I should esteeme the delay of his answeare noe lesse then a denyall, and that I must that day send post to your Majestie an account of the busines, which the more hastned the Counsell to conveene aboute it; who, haveing mett that day, showed mee their perticuler willing-

1639-40. nes to obey your Majestie's commands, but withall desired to gaine the consente of the common people, that they might not any way disturbe them in their performance of the service, which they both promised mee should bee done the next morning, and allsoe used their diligence therein, as I conceive really, and have promised me that the service shall bee in every perticuler performed according to your Majestie's letters; in which they will begin to-morrow early in the morning, according to the contents of their letters herewith sent to your Majestie, on which they had not fully resolved untill Saturday night, aboute six of the clocke—the Earle of Rothes being come to Edinburgh two howres before, whome they sent for; at which tyme they knewe I was ready to send poste to your Majestie to signefy their delayes, which, with the feare allsoe of some farther danger, made them forthwith give me their full answeare, exprest in their letters to your Majestie. When I have seenne their performance, I shall give your Majestie a speedy accounte thereof, and allsoe of any neglect in the service through their occasion. I should not have thus longe deferred to give your Majestie account of this busines, had I not seenne faire appearance of your Majestie's commands herein would bee obeyed. I humbly desire to receiue your Majestie's answeare to my letters of the 27th of January, which my Lord Commissioner received of mee to send to your Majestie with all speed. I also humbly desire your Majestie to send mee your Articles of Warre, that I may use such discipline here as your Majestie may not disapprove of; for I have hitherto forborne to inflict such severe punishment as some have deserved, which may cause farther insolencyes if they are not prevented. Allsoe I desire your Majestie's direccions forthwith how I shall behave myselfe in your Majestie's service hereafter, on all occasions that may be presented. I againe most humbly desire to receive your Majestie's spedy answeare hereunto; and as long as God give mee but life and health I shall not fayle to use all diligence in the obeying all your Majestie's commands, and strive all the wayes I can to farther your

Majestie's service here or in any other perticuler, esteeming it my greatest happines in this life to showe myselfe in all thinges, 1639-40.

Your Majestie's ever faithfull and most humble servante,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, February 9th, 1639.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

9th February, 1639.

Lord Ettrick to his Majestie, concerning the men and munition sent to Edenburgh Castle. Delivered to me by his Majestie 15 February.

XXII.—SIR FRANCIS WINDEBANK, SECRETARY OF STATE, TO LORD
ETTRICK.

MY LORDE,

His Majesty hath commanded me to let your Lordship know that he hath receaved your letters of the 9th of this present, and, though since there have bene som advises from Berwick and rumors from other partes that the service of which you give accompt in your letters hath bene opposed and hindred by the disorderly people of Edenburgh, yet his Majesty is confident you would not have given him such hopes of the successe, but that you saw a greate appearance of it. Neverthelesse, the letters which the Provost and Bayliffes of Edinburgh have written to his Majesty are not so full and positive as his Majesty expected; but so as the service be donne, and the supplies timely putt into the Castle, both of menne and munition, it wilbe of greate consequence to his Majesty's affaires in that kingdom.

In case there shold be any impediment putt upon the service, his Majesty hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to Captain Shipman to stay at Berwick with the men and amunition untill he shall have further order. But if the service shalbe donne, then his Majesty's pleasure is, that Captain Shipman shall stay with your

1639-40. Lordship in the Castle, and commande these hundred English which he hath brought to you according to such directions as he shall receive from your Lordship. I sende your Lordship heerwith a duplicat of my letters to Captain Shipman to that purpose, and for answer to any other particular of your Lordship's letters of the 9th of this present, and of the 27 (*sic*) of the same to his Majesty, your Lordship shall understande his Majesty's further pleasure the next opportunity. This his Majesty hath commanded me to write to your Lordship in haste, that this bearer your servant may not retourne to you empty handed.

I present my humble services to your Lordship, and wish you all honor in his Majesty's service there, to which if I may contribute any thing, I beseeche your Lordship to command

Your Lordship's most humble and faithfull servant,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

From the Court at Whitehall, 19 of February, 1639.

For your Lordship.

XXIII.—INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN SHIPMAN FROM SIR FRANCIS WINDEBANK.

SIR,

His Majesty judging, by letters received from the Lord Ettrick and others, that the service which you had in charge of putting the 100 men and the munition sent from hence into the Castle at Edinburgh is performed, though otherwise his Majesty hath not yet received any certeine advise thereof, hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you, that, if the service be effected, you shall stay and remaine there in the Castle, and continue the charge and command (as Captaine) of those 100 men, according to such directions as you shall receive from the Lord Ettrick, Governor there. But if there have bene any opposition or impediment to that service, so as you have bene enforc't to desert it, and to repaire

1639-40.

to Berwick with the men and amunition, according to the Lord Admirall's instruction, then his Majesty's pleasure is that you shall stay at Berwick with the said men and amunition untill you shall receive further order. Which is all I have for the present in commission from his Majesty, and so rest, &c.

From the Court at Whitehall, 19 Feb. 1639.

(*Endorsed*)

Duplicat to Capt. Shipman.

XXIV.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

MOST GRACIOUS AND DREAD SOUERAIGNE,

In all humble obedience to your Majestie's commands, these are to give you to understand that the Provost and Towne of Edinburgh hath with an unanimous consent, with all expression of loyallty and obedience, and with as much honnour as may bee done to your Majestie on such an occasion, delivered mee in the hundred soldiers, the ammunition and victuall, by which supply I am, as by manie other waies, made most sensible of your Majestie's gracious care of this place and the wellfare of your servantes here, whome I am confident willbee most ready to lay downe their lues for your service. Your Majestie's Castle in my judgement is now furnished with ammunition and victuall for halfe yeere or three quarters of a yeere's service. And, for my owne part, I shall with an honest and uprighte harte most faithfully defend it as long as God shall give mee life, and bee as ready to doe your Majestie my best service at all tymes and places, when and where it shallbee required. Your Majestie's people here have all in generall showne a great outward testimony of their desires to obey your Majestie as they ought; I hartely wish that they continue it, so that your Majestie may sett a quiett end to their rebellious courses, with your sacred honnour and royall prerogative untoucht, or else that your Majestie

1639-40. delay no tyme nor omitt any thing that may soone compell them to their wonted obedience and subjection. I humbly beseech your Majestie to pardon my bouldnes in writing thus plainly to your Majestie, for it proceeds from an honest and faithfull harte, which had never yet will, nor knewe how, to dissemble with my Sovereigne. I have thought this bearer only fitt to send to your Majestie with an exact account of all my proceedings here, being the only man whome I have imployed in this last service and in all businesses of consequence, haveing giuen him an oathe to bee secret to mee in all things which concernes your Majestie, wherein I have found his abilities, trust, and diligence in all things answerable to my desires. Therefore I most humbly beseech your Majestie to lend him a gracious eare; for hee can, and I am confidente will, most faithfully informe your Majestie of the state of this place in every perticuler, and of all my proceedings here, by whome allso I have presented my humble desires to your Majestie, humbly beseeching your Majestie willbee graciously pleased to let mee fully understand your royall will and pleasure in all perticulers by him; whome I desire your Majestie allso to send back unto mee with all convenient speed, being not well able to mannage your Majestie's businesses here without him. I most humbly submit my humble desires to your Majestie's most gracious consideracion, assuring your Majestie that I shall omit nothing that may advantage your Majestie's service here, or shoue the obedience of

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient seruant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, [18] Feb. 1639.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

Feb. 1639.

Lord Ettrick to his Majestie. Delivered to me at the Committe, 24 Feb. 1639.

XXV.—THE MAGISTRATES OF EDINBURGH TO THE KING.

MOST GRACIOUS AND DREAD SOVERAIGNE,

As we did willinglie promeis our best endeavours for doeing what 1639-40.
your Majestie did lattie comand, so have we now performed all to
the full, and left nothing undone. But with what paynes and
against how many and greate deficulties, we hope that such as have
been intrusted with this your Majestie's service will informe, and
we ourselves had rather now relate then to have insisted wnty-
mouslie in the expressiones of our just feares before the worke was
begwne. All men knowe that, by extraordinare furnitior of men
and amwnitione, the tower of our defence under your Majestie
turned into a terroure against us, contrary to our hopes; daylie
rumores from England fill the eares of your Majestie's good people
of hostill preparationes from your Majestie's wrathe kindled against
us, whoe in the conscience of our loyaltie waited for a perfyte
peace from your Majestie's goodnes and justice. Not only nationall
statutes, but the comone law of nature and nationes, do forbid
the receiving of any other then natives at such a tyme, especially
into the strenthes of a free kingdome; and we are not ignorant
that the enymies of your Majestie's honnôr and our happynes
cease not, by procuring very hard and greevouse comandements,
to plott, as they project, our certayne ruyne. Yet, to render your
Majestie full satisfactione, and to expiat and purge out what-
soever sinister suspitione hath been sugested against us in tyme
past, and to prevent the lyke hereafter, and to give all the Christian
world a rare and (so far as we knowe) an unexampled testimony of
our heigh estimation of soveraignetie, and how earnestlie we desyre,
next unto the favour of God Almighty, to live as obedient subjects

1639-40. under your Majestie's sceptur and lawes; wee have thus cast our lyves, fortewnes, and what is dearest unto us, into the armes of your Majestie's clemency, most humblie begeing that your Majestie at last will grateously accept what proceedeth from the honest hartes of a weell-meaning people, whoe by the reallitie of our actiones delyte to confewtt all contrary callwmnyes, and that your Majestie will rather revyve our hopes, to live peaceably in all godlynes and honestie under your Majestie's princely government, then to increase our feares, when we have streitched ourselves to the uttermost of our power. Soe shall we not only be constrayned from the conscience of duety, but inclyned from the daylie sense of royall benignitie, hartelly to pray that your Majestie may longe and peaceably raigne over ws.

Your Majestie's most humble, loyall, and obedient
subjects, the Provost and Baillies of Edinburgh.

WILLIAME DICK, Proveist.
GEORGE SUTTIE, Baillie.
STEVIN BOYDE, Baillie.
JAMES RUCHEID, Baillie.
JOHNE BINNY, Baillie.

Edinburgh, 18th Februaire, 1640.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

Delivered to me at the Committee, 24 Febr. 1639.

XXVI.—THE KING TO THE MAGISTRATES OF EDINBURGH.

Trusty and welbeloved, &c. We understand by your letters to us of the 18 of Febr. that, according to our comandement, you have

caused the menne and munition lately sente to our Castle at Edinburgh to be conveyed thether, which, being for your owne safety and to secure you from the disorders of such as are ill-affected to our Government and your peace, it concerned you to further with all redinesse. Nevertheless, we like very well the conformity you have shewed to our pleasure, and doe take it as an argument of your good inclination to comply with your dueties in other our services, which if we shall finde really performed, you may be confident that no enemies of yours whatsoever (if any such were neere us) shall have power to settle other opinion in us than that which becomes a just and gracious prince to receive of good and loyall subjects. For these nationall statutes you mention and the comon law of nature, which forbid the receaving of any other than natives into the strengthes of a free kingdom, they are nothing to this purpose, since that, as, by the Union of the two Crownes of both these Kingdomes, the *postnati* of Scotland are declared to be as natives of this realme of Englande, and are as capeable of any priviledges and imunities heere as any subjecte whatsoever borne in England, and many of them do enjoy them accordingly ; so, by the same reason, our subjects of England borne since the Union are of right to be accompted natives of that our relme of Scotlande, and to enjoye all priviledges of free-borne subjectes there ; by which that objection appeares to be wholly without foundation. This being evident, you see how little cause you have of feares and jelousies, that any, by procuring hard and grievous comandments, doe plott or project your ruine, seing we intende nothinge but your safety and preservation.

1639-40.

(*Endorsed*)

First letters to the Towne of Edenburgh, [26 Feb. ?] 1639. (*Corrected draught.*)

XXVII.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

1639-40. TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE,

[Written on the margin in another hand]
 10s. per day as paymaster to the garrison, to begin from Christmas last, and to continue during the garrison there.

These are to certefie your sacred Majestie that the bearer hereof, William Roberts, Esq., hath served your Majestie ever since my comeing here, as Secretarie to mee for all your Majestie's businesses here, as allso in the place of Pay Master to the soldiers, keeping an exact account of all monyes received and disburst for your Majestie's service here, haveing taken an oath for the true and faithfull performance of his sayd charges, in which hee hath and doth continue to take greate paynes and care, and is verie trusty and diligente in his sayd imploymentes, and hath benne many wayes advantageous and beneficiall to your Majestie's service, being a man very well qualified and fitt to undergoc his said places; for which hee hath hitherto received noe pay at all, but humbly submittes himselfe to your Majestie's gracious consideracion. I most humbly beseech your Majestie to allowe him some paye for the service he hath allready done, and confirme unto him the said places, with allowance for his future service therein, which will more encourage him to doe your Majestie the service that befits his places, as hee hath hitherto with faith and diligence in every perticuler.

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient servant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, February 18^o, 1639.

(Endorsed)

Delivered to me at the Committee, 24.

XXVIII.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE,

There are to certefie your sacred Majestie that James Goodall, 1639-40.
Master Gunner of your Castle of Edinburgh, who hath allso charge
over the artificers and ammunition within your Majestie's sayd
Castle, hath undergone his sayd charge with verie ample care and
diligence, and I fynd his honest behavior and abilities to performe
the sayd service in all perticulers answeareable to my desires, and
I know him to be very well experienced in the arte of gunnerie, and
fitt to undertake the sayd charge. And therefore I humbly beseech
your Majestie to bee graciously pleased to confirme unto him, for
tearme of his life, the pay which your Majestie now allowes him,
which willbee a verie great encouragement unto him to doe your
Majestie faythfull service hereafter, as he hath allready both by
sea and land these 9 or 10 yeeres by past.

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient servant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, Februarij 18th, 1639.

(*Endorsed*)

Delivered to me at the Committee, 24 Febr. 1639.

The Master Gunner of Edenbrowght Castle hath 5s. per diem ; 4s. will satesfie him.

XXIX.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

1639-40.

Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. We have receaved your letters of the 18th of this present, sente by this bearer, by which and by his relation we are particularly informed of the present state of our Castle there under your charge, and of the reinforcement of menne and ammunition lately putt into it, which we hold a very greate service, and doe acknowledge the successe chiefly to your care and dexterity in the prudent ordering and manning of it. This, as it hath bene a very greate contentment to us, so you must be confident we will retaine it in our princely memory for your advantage upon all occasions, and therefore we doubt not butt upon these encouragements and assurances of our favor, and in your owne good affections to the preservation of our regall authority and government, you will continue your fidelity and diligences, which wilbe the more eminent and of the greater honor to you in these times of disorder and disobedience.

For answer to your letters and memorialls presented to us by this bearer, wee finde him very worthy of the judgement you have given us of him, and therefore we have retourned him back to you with the more speed, that our service may not suffer by his absence. And for the allowance which you desire to be made to him for the services he hath allredy donne as Secretary to you and Paymaster to the soldiers, we are pleased not only to confirme unto him the place of Paymaster to the garrison, but to give him an allowance of 10s. by the day for the same, to beginne from Christmas laste, and to continue as long as there shalbe a garrison, and that he shalbe our officer there.

Concerning James Goodall, master gonner of our Castle at Edenburgh, we are likewise pleased, in consideration of his faithfull

services represented to us by you with so much affection, to confirme for terme of his life the pay which is now allowed unto him, according to your desire. 1639-40.

Your other Memoriall we have likewise taken into consideration, and, according to your desire, we have sent you by this bearer the printed booke of Orders made the last yeere for the government of our army. And you are further now to receave a commission under our hande and signett, authorising you to use martiall lawe aswell in inflicting punishmentes upon those in the Castle under your government that shalbe delinquentes, as in suppressing any insolencies, seditions, and rebellions in the towne of Edinburgh, and to exercise acts of hostility against all such there as shall raise any insurrection or disorder to the disturbance of our peace, and in contempt of our crowne and dignity.

For Sir John Ruthvin and Colonell Francis Ruthen, you are to assure them from us that they shalbe entertayned in the quality they have formerly served if they will repaire hether, and you are to give like assurance to as many other officers as will enter into our service heere, that they shalbe well receaved and entertayned, and therefore you must use the best meanes you canne to gaine as many officers from the other party as may be, letting them know they shalbe very welcom hether.

That which concernes yourselfe in this Memoriall, we holde very reasonable; and we are pleased to allow unto you the some of 40 markes Scotche by the day, to beginne from the time that you first entred into the Castle and undertooke that service, and to continue as long as there shalbe a garrison and your selfe Governor there. This entertainment we do not bestow upon you as a sufficient remuneration for your service, but as a pledge and marke of our favor to you in the meane time, untill we shall have oportunity to conferre somewhat of better consideration upon you, and more equivalent to your merit.

1639-40.

For the taking in of more soldiers, we will advise further upon it as a businesse of consequence, and which will require more deliberation.

That which you move concerning Lieutenant-Colonell Scrymsoure, the Constable under you, we think very fitt, and we are contented to make him an allowance of 15s. by the day, from the time of his first entrance into that employment.

If you will lett us know by an expresse what further supplies of menne and amunition wilbe necessary for securing the Castle against a seige for twelve moneths, it will give us greate light what course to take in time for your preservation.

This bearer hath recommended to us three gonners to serve in our Castle of Edenburgh, whose names are Richarde Robertes, John Mackwharter, and John Pescod, whome we require you to admitt into our said Castle, and to make them such allowances for their services as are ordinary, for which this shalbe your warrant.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, 26 February, 1639.

To our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
Governor of our Castle of Edenburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Receaved this 7^o Martii 1639, about 9 of the clock in the morninge.

XXX.—THE EARL OF TRAQUAIR TO LORD ETTRICK.

MY LORD,

The King's Majesty's care both of your selfe and your charge will sufficientlie appear be the dispatche quhiche Mr. Roberts brings along with him. Secretarie Windebank has sent you a verie plaine and particulare answer to evere article and demand was made ather be word or writ be your servand. And I am, be his Majestie's

speciall command, to tell you that he is vere sensible of your affection to his service and demonstratione therof in all this busines, for quhich you may be assured to find that gracious remembrance zour hart in reason can wische. The fourtie marks quhiche is allowed you *per diem* is over and above any of the rents belonging to the Castle, and yow are thus proportioned becaus of the laik cours keiped with any Governors of any of his Majestie's tounes or fortes, but so as yow are not to look to this more then for your present allowance.

1639-40.

It is laikwayes his Majestie's pleasour, and I am commanded to tell yow, that immediatlíe upon the retorne of your servand, yow send up a particulare inventure of all sorte of ammunitione yow have within the Castle quhiche it be, canon of quhat sort soe evir, musket, hakbut, pistoll, carabin, piks, demie pyk, lanse or partesane, suordes, pouder, great or small schott, grenads, and generally all sort of ammunitione, of quhat kynd or qualitie soe ever.

And, in the nixt rounge, yow are to set doune a particulare nott of all provisiõe of victualls, and uther provisions of that kynd quhiche 3ow have in your store hous, and for quhat tym yow conceave yow have provisiõe for thes men are now in the Castle, in cais yow sould cum to be stoped getting any suplei from without; and this yow are to send to me soe sounne as possiblelie yow can efter the resait heirof.

If there be any thing omitted in Mr. Roberts' dispatche, upon your Lordship's advertischment it sall be amended; and as in this, soe in evere thing quhiche may concern your Lordship, yow sall find me vere ready and willing to approve my self

Your Lordship's faithfull and assured frend,

TRAQUAIRE.

Feb. 27.

To my honourable gud Lord, my Lord Ettrik.

XXXI.—SIR FRANCIS WINDEBANK TO LORD ETTRICK.

MY LORD,

1639-40.

* * * * * [torn] dispatche of his Majesty's letters to your Lordship of the 2 [6 Febru]ary, this bearer, Mr. Robertes, was commanded to attend the * * * ng of the £500 which he * bringes to your Lordship. And this hath bene the cause of his longer stayer heere than was expected. This £500 now sente is not for satisfaction of any arreres allredy dew to your Lordship and other officers there, but for present payment of the soldiers and such other pressing occasions as your Lordship shall finde most necessary for the present. The arreres due to your Lordship and others shalbe allowed out of a greater somme that is shortly to be transmitted to you, and which was not fitt to be committed to one single man, considering the times and the hazard of the passage. Your Lordship's arreres are to beginne from the time that you entred into the Castle, and the others according to his Majesty's letters of the 26 of February. There shalbe care taken [for] furnishing you with moneyes, that so you may goe on cheerfully in his Majesty's service, and that the garrison may not wante. His Majesty understandes that there are certaine rentes and yeerly perquisites belonging to the Castle, the true value and certaine somme wherof his Majesty desires to know. And though his Majesty considers your Lordship as a person of extraordinary merit, and wilbe contented for your time that such perquisites and benefites shalbe allowed to you over and above the 40 markes Scotch by the day, neverthelesse his intention is not that this his bounty shalbe drawne into president by any other that shall com after you and exercise that charge, but that your successor shall content himselfe with such sallary as his Majesty shall think fitt to allow him; and, if he shall receave any such rentes and perquisites, there shalbe defalcation of them made out of his said sallary. This being all I

have in commandement from his Majesty, with myne own humble remembrance to your Lordship, I rest 1639-40.

Your Lordship's most faithfull and humble servant,

FRANCIS WINDEBANK.

At the Court at Whitehall, 1 Marche, 1639.

His Majesty hath commanded me to let your Lordship know that such packetts as shall com from you superscribed with your name and dated shall have expedition, and runne from post to post heere in Englande with as much speede as if they were superscribed by the Earl of Traquare or his Majesty's principall Secretary of Scotlande, and therfore your Lordship is to addresse your letters accordingly.

XXXII.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING. [*Holograph.*]

MOSTE GRACIOUS SOVERAINGE,

Pleas your Magestie, the walle of the utter worke on the south syde of the Castle did fall 25 Febr., lyk wais the wall of north-east syde of the utter worke the last of Febr., builte by the Cowenanters this yeare. Thes are humblelie to petitione your Magestie to caus give straitte comande, under hiest paine, to your maister maissonne to take the speediest cours for redressinge the worke, to prowye workemen and all other necessities. Your Magestie wilbe gratuslie pleased to take to your consideratione the plotte of this Castle with the utter fortificatione I sent to your Magestie by my secretarie, quhich I believe be more regulare and formall then it is presentlie. Your Magestie wilbe pleased to signifie quhat your pleasur is concerninge this. Your Magestie wilbe gratuslie pleased to knou, the little monie I had for prowyding your Magestie's Castle, I am forced to pay the Scotts soldiers with it. The Earle of Traquar has left warrands heire to his under

1639-40. receaver to give me, accordinge to your Magestie's comands, mony weiklie for paymentt of the soldiers; I can have non that way, they will ansuer non of his warrands. Your Magestie wilbe gratuslie pleased to give order for sending mony heire the most convenientt way your Magestie thinks fitt. Pleas your Magestie, caus send me ane poste warrande to all post masters in Scottlande and Inlande to bring my letters save and speidilie to your Magestie's hands. I humblie beg your Magestie pardon for not ansuering your last letters; I have beine ever expecting your Magestie's farther directions by my secretarie, quhom I longe for, hoping to receave them by him. For any thing thing (*sic*) I can learne your Magestie may expect no settleing of peace in this countrie. Your Magestie knows best, and quhat pleases your Magestie to comande me shalbe humblelie and punctualie obeyed by your Magestie's humble serwande,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, 2 March, 1640.

XXXIII.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well. Wee understande by your letters of the 2 of this present the unhappy accident of the fall of the two walles on the south and north-east sides of the outer workes of our Castle of Edenburgh, and, according to your desire, we have by our speciall letters (which goe heerwith) given streight commandment to our master mason there to take speedy course fer reparation of the same. We have likewise directed our letters to the Provost and Bayliffes of Edenburgh, a duplicat of which you are now to receave, commanding them to give you all possible assistance in this worke.

For the worke it selfe, you are to order it in such sorte as you

shall judge most necessary for your defence, and so as it may be finished with most speede, it importing our service very highly that greate diligence and haste be used in it; and, therfore, we do recomende expedition moste specially to your care. 1639-40.

Concerning moneyes, there is a supply of £1000 sterling delivered to this bearer, to be disposed of for our service as you shall direct.

There is likewise order taken for the warrant to the postmasters in Scotlande for the conveyance of your letters, according to your desire.

For all other businesse in your former letters, we have fully signified our pleasure to you by your secretary Robertes.

We understande there is very good agreement betwene the English and the Scotch soldiers in the garrison; and therefore we holde Captaine Shipman's stay there unnecessary, and do give him licence to come away, and leave his charge to your disposing, which you are to lett him know. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 10th of March, 1639.

To our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Received Martii 19°, at 11 of the clock in the morning.

XXXIV.—THE KING TO THE MAGISTRATES OF EDINBURGH.

Trusty, &c. We have lately by our letters made known to you how well we are satisfied with your obedience to our commandementes by the diligences you did use, and the assistance you gave, to the safe and quiet passing of the men and munition which we sente not long since for your security to our Castle of Edinburgh. And though we have reason, upon so good a ground, to expect

- 1639-40. from you (though unrequired) the like conformity in any thing that may concerne our service and your good, yet there being now another occasion presented by the fall of som of the workes at the Castle there, wherein you may by your redinesse confirme us in that our gracious opinion of you, we do heerby will and require you fourthwith to founnish and supply the Lord Ettrick, our Governor there, with men and materialls and all thinges necessary for the speedy reparation of those workes, and to be ayding and assisting to him in this service to the uttermost of your habilities; your owne safeties and honor, of which we shall alwaies have a Princely care, being chiefly concerned heerin.

(*Endorsed*)

Duplicate of his Majesty's letters to the Towne of Edinburgh.

XXXV.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE,

I have received your Majestie's letters of the 26th of February, which signifie your Majestie's gracious intentions towards mee, and assure mee of the continuance of your royall favor, as longe as I persiste in my faithfull service to your Majestie, in which I shall by God's helpe continue as long as I live. I have received your Majestie's comission with the Articles of Warre, which will encourage mee to proceed the more cheerfully in your Majestie's service; and shall endeavour to shewe my selfe moste sensible of your Majestie's gracious favour in graunteing all my humble sutes presented to your Majestie with my letters of the 18th of February.

I have (according to your Majestie's commands signefyed unto mee by the Earle of Traquaire,) sent your Majestie a perticuler of all the ammunitiion and victuall within the Castle. Sir John Ruthven with all humble thankfullnes accepts of your Majestie's

gracious favor, and intends to make his spedy repayre to your Majestie; Colonell Francis Ruthven also intends to enter into noe employmente here, but intends to bee residente here awhile aboute the setteling of his brother's estate, after his departure; and intends with his best convenience to followe him. What farther service I can doe your Majestie in this kynd shall never want my best and moste faithfull endeavour.

Your Majestie hath comanded mee to lett you understand what farther supplye of victuall and ammunition will meintayne a yeere's seige; with officers, gunners, and artificers here are above 300 men, with some fewe women and children: and I suppose as much more ammunition and provisions, as is here exprest in the perticulers herewith sent to your Majestie, will bee sufficiente for a yeere's seige; but it will require farther deliberacion to give a direct answeare to this perticular, which I most humblie leave to your Majestie's consideration.

I have thought good in the interim to lett your Majestie understand, that the people here are of late become farre more insolente then they have ever beene since I came here; for I am not only denied to have timber and trees to repaire the walls that lately fell downe, butt alsoe, even at the gates of the Castle, all such as bring in dayly provisions are much abused, and their provisions taken from them by the common people, with whome there is noe order taken, notwithstanding my often sending to the Provoste aboute it; and I deferre to use means to reforme these disorders myselfe, leaste it prevente mee to receive these summes of monies which for the paymente of the soldiers your Majestie is pleased to signefy to mee by your principall Secretaries of State that I shall shortly receive.

I most humbly beseech your Majestie to lett mee receive all intended supplyes with all speed, leaste they come too late. All which I most humbly leave to your Majestie's gracious consideration, as most neerely concerning the good and preservation of

1639-40. this place. Thus, with all humble and faithfull obedience, I shall
at all times bee ready to approve myselfe

Your Majestie's faythfull and most obediente servante,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, Martii 11°, 1639.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(Endorsed)

11 March, 1639. Received 17.

XXXVI.—A NOTE OF ORDNANCE AND AMMUNITION IN THE CASTLE
OF EDINBURGH, MARTII 11°, 1639.

Brasse peeces mounted :—

French caannon	01
Deme caannon drakes	04
Deme caannon cutt of 6 foote	01
Whole culveringe	02
Deme culveringe	06
Saker	01
Minion	02
Falcon	03
Basterd peeces betwixt minion and falcon	07
Falconett	03
	—
The sume	30

Iron peeces mounted :—

Deme culverin	06
Saker	03
Falcon	02
Falconett	01
	—
The sume	12
	—
In all	42

1639-40.

Morter peeces	02
Peterrs	02
Old powder, 13 barrells and $\frac{1}{2}$.	
New powder, 72 barrells.	
More powder, 34 barrells.	
Powder filld into earthreges and onspent, 13 barrells.	
Granadoes filld for the two mortar peeces	44
Hand granadoes filld deme culveringe	50
Saker granadoes filled	32
Fyer potts fylld	
Fyer balls	
Fyer pickes	
Tand hydes	
Match 4 fatts and $\frac{1}{2}$.	
French cannon shott	453
Deme cannon shott	112
Whole culvering shott	300
Deme culveringe shott	394
Saker shott	487
Minion shott	500
Three pound shott	187
Falcon shott	1000

Cases filled with cut iron :—

French cannon	002
Deme cannon	008
Whole culveringe	004
Deme culveringe	006
Saker	004

Cases filled with musket shott :—

Whole culveringe	010
Deme culveringe	010
Saker	010
Minion	008

1639-40.	Partesons	010
	Pykes	110
	Halfe pykes	010
	Lawnces	029
	Musketts	18
	Bandealers	14
	Musketts shott barrells	026
	Corsletts	070

Ladles and sponges :—

French cannon	1 & 1
Demy cannon	4 & 4
Whole culveringe	2 & 2
Demy culveringe	8 & 8
Sakers	4 & 4
Minion	2 & 2
Falcon	6 & 6

Wadhooks	6
Budge barrells	6
Crowes of iron	6
Handspickes	12
A ginne furnished	1
A screw-ginn	1
Cordige	2

Hemp, 9 stone and halfe, and one barrell of pitch.

A barrell of tarr, all made up in reathes, to burne over the wall.

Spades	040
Shovells	124
Pickes	020

Carpenters' tools :—

Broad axes	004
Narrow axes	005

1639-40.

Carpenters' tools—*continued*.

Adses	005
Playnes, greate and small	017
Augers	020
Twibills	006
Gouges	020
Handsawes	005
Two-handed sawes	004
Pearcerstockes	004
Spoakeshaves	005
Hatchetts	003
Squares	005
Hammers	003
Crowes	001

Wheelwrights' tools:—

Augers	004
Hollow-gowdegcs	001
Squareburrs	001
A spoakeshave	001
A draweingshave	001
A handsawe	001
One adds	001
A sledge	001
A shooring hammer	001
Axletrees	018

Smiths' tooles:—

Payres of bellowes	002
Anvills	002
Great hammers	006
Payres of tongs	008
A vice	001
Tooles for nailes	002
Hand hammers	002



1639-40. XXXVII.—A NOTE OF PROVISIONS IN THE CASTLE OF EDINBURGH
THE 11TH OF MARCH, 1639.

Tunnes of French wine	002
Butts of Cannarie sack	001
Butts of Sherry sack	001
Loades of coales, whereof 5 loades spent in the courtes of gaurd euery night since the 12th of October last	1562
Bowles of meale	712
Carcases of beefe	045
Hodgesheades of beefe, received from the shipp that brought the English soldiers .	002
Hodgesheades of porke	001
Cheeses, whereof some much impayred .	821
Hodgesheades of pease	009
Fish, much impayred, received from the shippes in Leith roade in June last	880
Good fish brought by my Lord Etterick, dozens	080
Barrells of herringe, beinge 9 last and one barrell	109
Bagges of biskett, impayred, received from the shippes in Leith roade in June last .	117
Firkins of butter, much impayred . .	111
Tunns of beere	100
Bowles of whitesalte	034
Bowles of baysalte	004
Stonesweight of candles bought, whercof one pound spent euery night since the 12th of October	026
Trusses of hay	004
Copper kettles	002

Greate kettles, receiued from the shipp that	
brought the Englishmen heere	001
Small panns	004

1639-40.

XXXVIII.—LORD ETTRICK TO SIR FRANCIS WINDEBANK.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

I have receiued by my Secretarie the £500 sente mee by his Majestie, which, according to your directions, shall bee disburst for the presente pay of the soldiers and other pressing occasions. I most humbly thanke your honour for farthering mee in my late humble sutes presented to his Majestie, the speedy dispatch whereof I muste impute to your honnour's great care therein, of which I am fully possest by my Secretarie, and do accounte my selfe much bound to your honnour for the favour you have done me in that perticuler. I beseech your honour to bee a means that I may speedely receiue farther supplyes of monyes, leaste they come too late. Concerning the rents and yeerly perquesites belonging to the Castle, I could never yet understand the value of them; I have benne often promised a true perticuler of them, which assoone as I can obtayne I shall send your honnour to presente to his Majestie; and endeavour to the utmost of my power to serve his Majestie in all perticulers, as may showe mee sensible of his Majestie's extraordinarie favours showne towards mee; and shall allwayes labour to deserve and retaine his Majestie's gracious and favourable opinion of my meritt; and, with all humble thankfullnes, endeavour allwayes to expresse my selfe

Your honnour's moste humble servant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, Martij 11, 1639.

If your honnour please to lett mee understand that you have given order to all poste masters to dispatch packetts superscribed

1639-40. with my name, I shall henceforth presume to send my letters in that kynd.

(*Endorsed*)

11 March, 1639. Lord Ettrick. Received 17; answered 19.

XXXIX.—LORD ETTRICK TO SIR HENRY VANE (*Holograph*).

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

The messenger that carryes these to Barwick is to goe hence with such haste that I am enforc't to write somewhat unmannerly to your honnour.

These are to give your honnour to understand that this very instante, after the sealing of a packett directed to your honnour by my secretary, the Lords of the Couenante sent two lords and two of the Towne to tell mee that (whereas I demanded of them what they intended by bringing much earth into a yard next to the houses that are next to the Castle) they doe it to defend themselves as well as they can; and for all that I perceave they intend to build batteryes forthwith, and to block mee upp, haveing already denyed mee anything but dayly provision. I humbly beseech your honnour to acquaint your honour (*sic*) herewith, as well deserveing his Majestie's serious consideracion. And I farther desire your honour to lett his Majestie know that, if I receive not his Majestie's intended supplys forthwith, it will, as I conceive, bee denyed admittance, to his Majestie's great prejudice; and I farther beseech his Majestie to send mee an answeare to my laste letters, and to dispatch away Captayne Ridpeth, whome I sente post to his Majestie. This, being in great haste, is, for the present, all the request of

Your honour's most humble and faithfull servant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, 17th of March, at 4 in the afternoone.

To the right honourable Sir Henry Vane, Knight, Principall Secretarie of State to his Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

17 March, 1639. Lord Ettrick to Mr. Secretary Vane. Received 22.

XL.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

Right trustie and welbeloved, wee greete you well. With your letters of the 11th of this present, we have received the two certificates of the provisions of munition and victualls in our Castle of Edinburgh; and we will not fayle to send you supplies both of men and other thinges necessary for your defence with as much speed as may be. 1639-40.

For moneyes, we sent you lately by your servant the somme of 1,000 li., besides a former somme of 500 li., which was delivered to your secretary Robertes for our service.

By the last messenger we likewise sent letters to the Towne of Edinburgh, and gave them thanks for the obedience they shewed to our commandments in assisting to convey the men and munition into the Castle, and commanded them to continue their diligences in supplying you upon all occasions with such thinges as you should want, especially at this tyme with workemen, timber and other materialls, for reparation of the workes and walles lately fallen downe, since their owne safety is concerned therein. But because wee understand by their your last letters of the eleventh of this present, that you find the people there farre more insolent then ever heeretofore, and that they have not onely denyed you timber to repaire the walles, but even at the gates of the Castle such as bring in dayly provisions are much abused, and their provisions taken from them, we have renewed our commandments in a more strict manner to the Provost and Magistrates, not onely to suppress their insolences, but likewise to cause you to be furnished with tymber, and all materialls necessary for the reparation of those ruined workes, and this upon their allegiance and as they will answer the contrary at their uttermost perills. And if, in contempt of their our commandements, they shall not onely neglect

1639-40. this our service, but shall presume to rayse any works neere the Castle, by which the force and strength of that place may be rendred lesse considerable, or lesse able to defend itselfe or to command the Towne, in such case we doe will and require you to have recourse to hostility and open force, and to use all the power and strength you have to batter downe and demolish any such worke, and not to suffer the Towne to putt such a bridle upon you, to ours and your perpetuall dishonor. This being a busines of so greate importance, as that our owne honor and the successe of our affaires in that our Kingdome, besides your owne interests, are highly concerned heerein, we doubt not but you will take it to hart, as becomes a person of honor and meritt, and obliged to this service both by your duty and promise, and order it accordingly.

Wheras we perceive by the Earl of Traquaire that you are in doubt whether we have granted the entertainment to your sonne which you desired, we do heerby signify our pleasure that we have granted unto him the entertainment of 15s. by the day, to beginne from the first day of August last, which was the time of his entrance into the service.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, 19 day of March, 1639-40.

To our right trustie and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
our Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh.

(*Endorsed*)

Receaved Martii 24^o, 1639, *stilo Angl.*, betwixt one and two in the afternoon.

XLI.—THE KING TO THE MAGISTRATES OF EDINBURGH.

Trusty and welbeloved, &c. We have lately by our letters of the 10 of this present, signified our pleasure to you to supply the Lord Ettrick, Governor of our Castle at Edinburgh, with workmen,

1639-40.

timber, materialls, and all other thinges necessary for the reparation of the workes and walles lately fallen downe there; which, considering how much your owne preservation in these disorderly times is concerned therin, we did not doubt but you wold redily have obeyed. But because we understande that, upon such instances as have bene made unto you for this service by our said Governor, you have delayed to give him satisfaction, we have thought good by these our speciall letters to reiterat our former commandementes to you, willing and chargeing you, upon the allegiance you owe to us, and as you will answer the contrary at your uttermost perilles, not to faile immediatly to fournish our said Governor with workmen, timber, and all other thinges necessary for those reparations, at reasonable and usuall prises. And we do further heerby streightly charge and commande you to suppress and punish all such of those towns as, upon complaint of our said Governor, shalbe found guilty of offering any violence or insolency to any of the garrison there, with whome our pleasure is that you shall holde a faire and frendly intelligence, and whome we have commanded to use the like respects and civility to you, upon which your mutuall safeties and preservacion will much depende. Thus you see our princely care of your good, and we doubt not but you will shew your selves worthy of it by your redinesse in this service, which so much concernes both us and you.

(*Endorsed*)

19 March, 1639.

Draught to the Towne of Edinburgh.

XLII.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE MARQUIS OF HAMILTON.

Heere is a Comittee that sitts heere, which consists of 12 noblemen, 12 barrons, and twelve burgesses, which determine of all matters as they please.

1639-40.

They have lately sent letters to all ministers and officers in the severall counties, to giue them the names of all men able to beare arms, and what armes and amunition of all sortes is in the custody of private men, which is to be done and returned to them against the next moneth. Theire letters conclude with theis wordes, "Because our tyme is short, our diligence is to be doubled;" of which I have lately bene informed by divers.

I am also credibly informed that there are in Lieth compleate armes for at least 30,000 men; and they have had two shippes very lately arrived there with armes and greate store of amunition from forain partes, and they dayly expect further supplyes.

They have alredy sent forces into the northerne partes, and it is commonly spoken that, if they once see his Majestie's armies on foote, they wilbe redy to meete them beyond New Castle, which I verily believe they will endeavor to doe. They have lately intercepted some of the soldiers and others that goe forth dayly to buy necessary provisions, who staying out somewhat late, they have pretended to suspect to have bene sent forth meerely to try into theire doings, and therefore they have bene deteyned as spyes, one whereof is not yet released, for they object many thinges against him to bring him within the compass of theire lawes, because they know he hath bene and is very necessary to buy many things for his Majestie's use heere.

I am informed by divers that they continue theire resolution to make this place theire first enterprise, though with the losse of many thousands, and the sooner, because the Castle is much weakened by the late falling downe of the walles on both sides of the outworkes, about 20 fadomes in either place, which is, as well as I can, secured by palisadoes. Many of the Scotts men have lately runne over the walles, 3 or 4 in one night, most of which remayne in Edinburgh, whome I have in his Majestie's name required the Provost to re-deliver to me, but am therein altogether neglected, which wilbe an incitement to others to follow theire

example, and I now suspect that many will follow when they find their best advantage. 1639-40.

When they first brought earth into some yarges next to the Castle Hill, I supposed they intended to build batteries forthwith against the Castle, and therefore I questioned their intention; but now I find it onely used as a shelter to their Courts of Guard, which they keepe at the end of their towne to prevent insolencies which might otherwise be comitted upon such as bring in dayly provisions to the Castle, which as yet they hinder not, though they keepe tymber and such like provisions from me.

I have thought best to beare a while with small offences to prevent greater prejudice, as the hindring me to take in dayly provision, which will save the stores heere layd in.

I also conceive they would be glad that a small provocation may urge me to make the first breach of correspondence, that they might then the better justify their proceedings.

And I hold it most advantageous to his Majestie that I forbear, as farre as I may with the safety of his Majestie's Castle, untill I understand his Majestie's further intentions towards them.

(*Endorsed*)

24 March, 1639.

Lord Ettrick to the Lord Marquis Hamilton.

XLIII.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

MOST GRACIOUS SOUERAIGNE,

I receiued on Thursday laste your Majestie's letters of the 10th of this month sente by Captaine Ridpeth, with two letters to the Provoste of Edinburgh, with a duplicate of the one, with letters from your Majestie to John Mill and John Scott, who have all received your Majestie's sayd letters. I have benne instante with

1639-40. the Provost to have his answeare to your Majestie's commands, who with the Towne Counsell advised about it, or pretended to have done soe, all Friday and some parte of Saturday laste, when at evening his answeare was that hee would take such a course on Monday morning, that the worke should goe forward according to your Majestie's commands. John Mill desired the Provoste to grant his warrent that workmen should not bee hindred in the service, by which and other circumstances I fynd they intend nothings but delays, as haveing noe will to the service, or power in their owne handes to farther it, the whole affaires of this country being comitted to the government of their comitees nowe ruling here. It is my opinion that your Majestie may expect noe farther obedience to any such commands unlesse they heare your Majestie gives their Comissioners the contentmente they desire. I humbly beseech your Majestie to bee graciously pleased not as yet to call Captaine Shipman from his imployments here; for if there should bee occasion of service, I might fynd the wante of such as hee is; for I fynd his judgements and behaviour soe farre exceeding ordinarie worth that I shall accounte it a great unhappines to parte with him in these tymes of danger. And being I have had good experience allready of his care in your Majestie's service, I doubt not but his presence will not bee a little advantageous to your Majestie on all occasions here. Some perticulers that I forbear to mention in your Majestie's letters, I haue intrusted to the relation of this bearer, Captaine Ridpeth, who can informe your Majestie that they intercepted him and your Majestie's letters when he came to Edinburgh, and I suspect they will very shortly bee ready to open letters; and therefore I beseech your Majestie to take it to your serious consideracion. I have sent your Majestie's Secretaryes of State some intelligence to be presented to your Majestie, which I humbly beseech your Majestie to take into your consideracion likewise.

Though the Castle bee much weakned by the fall of the Castle-

walls, yet I shall use my endeavour to fortify it as well as I can, and, without being discouraged thereat, with my utmost ability continue to doe all I may to the advantage of your Majestie's service, desireing to live noe longer then I shall in all perticulers behave my selfe as 1639-40.

Your Majestie's most faithfully obedient and most humble servante.

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, Martij 24^o, 1639.

May it please your Majestie,

This present evening two Scotts men are run away over the walls, soe that now I dare not truste any of them; for about 7 or 8 have run away over the walls this laste weeke, and I am not assured of any one that will prove true to your Majestie in this service, which doth more trouble mee then the falling downe of the walls, or any such disaster.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

24 March, 1639.

Lord Ettrick to his Majestie. Delivered to me 29.

XLIV.—LORD ETTRICK TO THE KING.

May it please your Majestie,

Within one howre after I had finished your Majestie's letters here inclosed of the 24th of this month, I received by a servant of my lord Traquaire your Majestie's letters to mee of the 19th of this month, with letters from your Majestie of the same date to the Provoste of Edinburgh, which I forthwith sent to him and required his speedy answeare; but I fynd the Towne of Edinburgh doth only strive to delay tyme for their owne aduantage. And I fynd that your Majestie will bee noe farther obeyed by the Towne of Edinburgh

1639-40. in any commands in this kynd; for they have resigned their whole power and authority into the hands of their Committee. But being I have received soe strickt commands from your Majestie, I shall, by God's assistance, as strictly obey them. I have this instant forbidden them to bring in any more earth to any yards neere the Castle hill, and have required them forthwith to raze all workes or defences of what nature soever, which have lately benne begunne, which I conceave they will not doe; and therefore to-morrow, God willing, sometime of the day I intend to take my best advantage to batter them downe; leaveing the successe thereof to Almighty God and your sacred Majestie's gracious consideracion, as a matter of most high consequence, for I knowe that thereuppon your Majestie may expect from them nothing but open hostility, and that they will use as speedy a means and as great power as this kingdome can afford to gaine this Castle with all speed, they accounting it of great consequence to their presente designes, in which they are most desperately resolute and very forward. All that I shall therefore begg of your Majestie at this presente is, that your Majestie will seriously consider how much this place is weakned by the late fall of the walls, and in how ill state it stands by the distruste I have of the Scottsmen here. I assure your Majestie as long as I have life I shall with my utmoste power defend my charge and your Majestie's honnour, as becomes mee to doe, in which I shall prove my selfe

Your Majestie's most faithful and obedient servant,

ETTRICK.

Edinburgh Castle, Martij 25th, 1639.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

(*Endorsed*)

25 Marche, 1639. Lord Ettrick to his Majestie. Delivered to me 29.

XLV.—THE KING TO LORD ETTRICK.

CHARLES R.

1640.

Right trusty and welbeloved, we greete you well. By both your letters sente by this bearer, the one of the 24th, the other of the 25th, of this present, we perceive the unwillingnesse of the Towne of Edenburgh to give obedience to our commandementes, in furnishing you with timber and other materialles necessary for the reparation of the walles and workes lately fallen downe there; by which we have reason to grounde a judgement of their affections, and of what we are to expect from them in like occasions of our service. Besides, we finde by yours of the 25th, that, notwithstanding you have forbidden them to bring more earth to any yardes neere the Castle Hill, and required them to raze all workes or defences of what nature soever begonne there, you conceive nevertheless they will proceed in these workes. In all which, though they heape more guiltinesse upon themselves, yet it is a greate contentment to us to finde you so resolut to reduce them to obedience by force, according to our letters of the 19th, which we doe againe heerby require you to pursue punctually and with expedition, judgeing that by this meanes you will gaine many advantages, not only in freeing our Castle from such a bridle, but, in consequence of that, in procuring materialls for the workes, and all necessary supplies for your selfe and the garrison, in preserving our honor and interestes, and ranging these rebellious people to that duety which they owe us.

This we acknowledge wilbe a worke of some difficulty, considering (as you observe) how much the place is weakened by the ruine of the walls, and what just cause of distrust you have of the Scottsmen there. But your glory wilbe the greater in ventring rather to preserve it galantly, than in lying still and suffering the yoke to be putt upon you quietly and without opposition by a company of seditious

1640.

burgers; you are therefore to goe on cheerfully, and to be confident you shall have supplies with all the speede that may be.

Your desire of the stay of Captain Shipman there we holde very reasonable, and doe heerby require him to continue with you, and to assist you in our service as occasion shall require.

The two Scotch Captaines, desired likewise by you, have order to repaire to you with this bearer, and we are contented to allow them the entertainment of 10s. by the day from the time of their entring into the Castle, as other Captaines have.

You are to allow such pay to Captaine Shipman as other captaines there have. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 30th of March, 1640.

To our right trustie and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick,
Governor of our Castle of Edinburgh.

XLVI.—REPLY OF THE COMMITTEE OF ESTATES TO THE ARTICLES
OF SURRENDER PROPOSED BY LORD ETTRICK.

Anser be the Committee of Estates to the Articles demaundit be the Governor and Capitanes of the Castle of Edinburghe:—

1. First, Quhair it is demaundit that it shall be lafull for the Governor, captanes, officeris, and souldiours, to marche out with their armes and baggage, armed in such sort as souldiours uses to marche, that is, with cullours flieing, drumes beatting, compleitlie armed, bullet in mouth, matche lighted at both endis, bandeleiris full of powder and schot, togidder with their wyfes and childrene, with the armes of all souldiours dead or hurt, seik, or run away, without anie searche or inquire effer thame:—

It is granted that whosoever are able to cary armes sall come furth with full armes according to thair demands; and as for thair baggage, it is grantit that all baggage brought in and properlie perteyning to these within the Castell shall be transportit with them.

1640.

2. Secondly, Quhair it is demaundit that thay shall be saiffelie convoyed doune to Leith without injurie or wrong done ather to their personnes, armes, or baggage; and that thay shall have thair a shipe provyded and victualled to transport thame to Bervick, into which shipe thay shallbe quyetlie put aboard and convoyed:—

This article is grantit, they procureing from the Governour of Bervick ane warrant for the ships saffe goeing and returne.

3. Thridly, Quhairas it is demaundit that thair may be such number of cairtes or sleddis provydit as may transport thaire hail baggage, and as may carie all such seik souldiours as ar not able to marche:—

This article is grantit, that they shall have sleddis and cartis for transporting of thair baggage to Leith with thair seik persones.

4. Fourthlie, Quhair it is demaundit that the minister, canonieris, prorantnier, chirurgians, smithes, carpentares, togidder with thir wives and childrene, shall be sufferrit to marche in quyet and peaceable maner, as being conteinit in the forsaid treattie, and that thay shall enjoy all the afoirsaid priviledges:—

This article is grantit.

5. Fyftlie, Quhairas it is demaundit that such prisoneris as ar in the towne, belonging to the Castle, shall be restoirit bak without ransome, and that thay shall have and injoy all the afoirsaid priviledges with the rest, and as if thay had never bene prisoneris; as, namelie, Mr. Roberts, his wyfe, and thrie guneris that ar with him, and Johne Innes, souldiour:—

Grantis friedome to thir prisoneris above nominat without any ransome, they paying their debtis and dewes.

6. Sixtlie, Quhairas it is demaundit that it shall be lafull to the Governoir to carie out with the garrisoun tuo feild peices and tuo mortar peices, with all their appurtenances, and als much powder and ball as they shall bear at sex charges, and to be allowit horses sufficient to draw thame to Leith with the souldiours:—

This article is altogither refused.

1640.

7. Seventlie, Quhairas it is demaundit that if the Governour, his ladie or childrene, or anie uther of the principall officeris, shall desyre to goe by land, that thaire shall be affoorded horses and a saiff conduct to pas throw the countrey to Bervick, with a pas to go quyetly by our army to the King :—

It is grantit that they shall have a pass to Bervick, but we cannot meddle farder, nather is thair any libertie grantit to the Governour himselff to goe furth of the countrey, ather by sea or land, bot upone assureance, undir his hand, upone his honour, that he sall never tak charge or lift armes against his countrey, nor give any advyce to the prejudice thair of.

It is farther requyrit that thir articles efterwrittin be performed be the Governour :—

1. First, it is requyrit that the honoris, registeris and utheris evidentis within the Castle be delyverit haill and inteir, and in als good caice as they wer at the Governour's entrie therto.

2. Secondlie, that the haill cannone, ammunitioun, provisioun of artiellierie, and uther provisioun within the Castle, be delyverit upone inventar.

Thridlie, it is requyrit that thair be ane certane number, not exceiding * * * [*blank*], admittit to the Castle to sie thir articles performed; and that thair be pledges sent furth of the Castle in securitie of these who sall be send in, and for assureance and pledge for the performance of thir haill articles above-writtin.

(*Endorsed*)

Demaundis be the Governour of the Castell of Edinburgh,
and the anshers thairto, 14th Sep. 1640.

XLVII.—INVENTORY OF AMMUNITION AND ARMS IN EDINBURGH
CASTLE AT ITS SURRENDER.

Edenbrughe Castell, the 18 of September, 1640.

1640.

Inventer of ammunitioun and wther provisioun delyverit be Patrik, Lord Ettrik, to the Lords of the Comittie of the Estait, now residing in Edinburgh, as followes :—

Item, the threttie brase gunes receavit be him at his entrie.

Item, mair, fourtene iron gunes, quhair of twa broken.

Item, mair, tuentie thrie laidles for the gunes.

Item, mair, tuentie fyve spongeis, with twa wormes, for the gunes.

Item, mair, fyftie barrells poulver, at a hundred weiht the peice.

Item, mair, thrie dowble barrells of old poulder.

Item ane greit pittard and ane small pittard.

Item, four barrell muskit schot.

Item, certane garnit schot and round schot, watold.

Item, auchtie pikis.

Item, sewintie corslettis.

Item, twa dry fattis of matche, quhair of on gud and on bad.

Item, sex old brase mulds.

Item, aucht schuill.

Item, mair, tuentie sex lances.

Item, thrie girnells full of maill, and ane halff of maill, estimat be Jon Wilsone to four hundred thriescoir and sextene boills of maill.

Item, twa maill seiwers, ane furlott, ane peck of mettis.

Item, twa hundred and furtie haill cheises.

Item, sex hogheids of rottin cheise.

Item, fourscoir and nyne barrells of oild herring.

Item, ane barrell and ane halff of oild grasie butter.

Item, ten hogheids and seven barrells of quhyt salt.

1640.

Item, thrie quarters of ane hogheid of greit salt.

Item, threttie four dussone of dry fische.

Item, ane hogheid and thrie quarters of peis.

Item, ane greit kettill, twa small kettills, with a littill pan.

Item, ane seller with coills, thrie quarters full.

Item, thrie dark lanternes and twa wther lanternes.*

Item, small weihtis, with ane pair of skaillies.

As ly[k]wise the Chairte[r] howss and Trasse[r] howss was seine wntoched by the said Lord Ettrick, quhair into are the honnors and registeres of the kingdome.

ARGYLL.

WIGTOUN.

J. CRAIGHALL.†

J. C. GAITGIRTH.‡

XLVIII.—RETURN OF OFFICERS IN EDINBURGH CASTLE.

I, Patrick, Lord of Ettrick, late Governour of His Majestie's Castle of Edinburgh, doe hereby certefy as followeth:—

Imprimis, I entred into his Majestie's service in the Castle of Edinburgh the 22nd of June, 1639. His Majestie's allowance to mee was 40 marcks Scottish mony *per diem*, which is 2 li. 4 s. 5 d. and the third part of a penny English monye.

Lieutenant-Colonell David Scrimsoire entred into his Majestie's service in the said Castle the first of Januarie, a° 1639. His Majestie's allowance to him was 15s. *per diem*.

Captain Alex. Ruthven entred into his Majestie's service in the said Castle the first of August, 1639. His Majestie's allowance to him was 15s. *per diem*.

Captain Abraham Shipman entred into his Majestie's service in the sayd Castle the 18th of Februarie, 1639. His Majesty's allowance to him was 15s. *per diem*.

William Roberts entred into his Majesty's service in the Castle

* This line is struck out in the MS.

† i.e. Sir John Hope, of Craighall.

‡ i.e. James Chalmers, of Gaidgirth.

of Edinburgh the 22nd of June, 1639. His Majesty's allowance to him was 10s. *per diem*. 1640.

Mr. Andrew Collace, minister to the sayd garison, entred into his Majesty's service in the sayd Castle the 30th of March, 1640.

This is the copie of your Lordshipp's certificate.

WM. ROBERTS.

XLIX.—SIR WILLIAM BOSWELL TO THE LORD ETTRICK.

MY GOOD LORD,

Both your Lordship's of the 23rd December and $\frac{11}{1}$ January came well to hand, together with their enclosed, which accordingly I sent by my Secretary unto the Resident Spiring, who wrote lately unto your Lordship himself, as now by this ordinarie he sayes he also will, for answere unto your last. The marchant, James Wallace, I have caused inquiry to be made after, but as yett heare nothing certain of him. But the 1200 dollars yet remaining in Mons^r. Spiering's hands are ready to be delivered when your Lordship's donation shalbe shewed unto him, that he may endorse the same upon it; his charge (as he affirmes) being very peremptory in this particular, and the neglect thereof to reflect upon himselfe, so as he cannot deliver the said monies upon any other termes or assurance, whercof I proposed divers unto him by my Secretary. Wherefore your Lordship may either send a servant expres, or, with lesse charge and perhaps more assurance, send your donation with a direction unto my self in Mr. Secretary Vane's paquet overland, which latter if you resolve upon, Mr. Weckerlin will, I know, undertake and serve your Lordship in. And I shall accordingly employ all care in the receipt and remission of the moneys and the donation, according to such directions as I shall receive from you. 1640-1.

I have also sollicitied Monsieur Spiering for the three yeares' pension whereof your Lordship speakes; but he sayes that he can not pay them unlesse he see fresh assignations from Sweden for the same, which if your Lordship can procure, he will most willingly and readily serve you.

1640-1. Wherewith, and my best respects and wishes unto your Lordship,
I remayne ever

Your Lordshipp's most affectionate and humble servant,

WILLIAM BOSWELL.

Hagh, $\frac{28}{18}$ Jan. 1641.

The Lord Ettrick, &c.

To the right honorable my most honored Lord, the Lord Ettrick, &c.

At his Lordship's lodging, neere the Fleece Taverne in the Covent Garden, London.

L.—SIR WILLIAM BOSWELL TO LORD ETTRICK.

MY GOOD LORD,

Since my last, with earnest sollicitation, I have obtained from Mons. Spiering the twelve hundred dollars to be paid unto me here for your Lordship, with this condition, that the same and the former like summe be endorsed upon the donation by the Swedish agent in London. So as now your Lordship needs not send it, either by a servant expres, or that way which I had thought on, and mentioned in my letter. Only thus much I should be glad with the first to know, whither you thinck it not fitt that a peece of wine were handsomely laid in to Mons. Spiering's sellar as a token of thaneks for his respect unto your Lordship, which, in my opinion, he very well deserves, and may hereafter dispose him to befriend your Lordship farther; to which end I purpose, with your order, to presse him, as far as decently I may. Wherewith, expecting your Lordship's answer with all possible expedition, and my best wishes and respects presented, I remayne ever

Your Lordshipp's most assured friend and servant,

WILLIAM BOSWELL.

Hagh, $\frac{31}{11}$ Jan. 1641.

The Lord Ettrick, &c.

To the right honorable my most honored lord, the Lord Ettrick, &c. &c.

At his Lordship's lodging, nere the Fleece Tavern in the Covent-Garden, London.

LI.—SECRETARY OUDART TO LORD ETTRICK.

RIGHT HONORABLE MY VERIE GOOD LORD,

1640-1.

I have omitted no diligence, since your Lordship's last letter unto Sir William my master, for to get your Lordship's moneyes made over at the cheapest and surest hand, according to your owne desire and the command I had to that effect from my master, upon which I went the last weeke to Rotterdam, whence I was promised advertisement of the first bills that could possibly be found to such a valew. This day I had word of some will be ready four or five dayes hence ; and, accordingly, I am to repaire to Rotterdam for to delivier the moneyes, and agree the most profitably I can for the exchange, which now goes high. The gratuitys which Sir William my master thought fit should be bestowed upon Mons. Spiering's secretary and another servant, together with charge of letters and cariage, and a small remainder which your Lordship may please to allow me, will come to about sixty guilders. So soone as I know who I shall have for to answer your moneyes in London, I shall not faile to give your Lordship notice thereof, and upon all occasions be glad to serve your Lordship with all faithfulness, being

Your Lordship's most humble servant,

NIC. OUDART,

Secretary to Sir William Boswell, Resident.

Hagh, $\frac{1}{4}$ March, 164 $\frac{1}{2}$.

P. S. I doubt not but your Lordship hath answere of your letter (inclosed in the last to Sir William) unto Mons. Spiering, which I delivered my self, together with your commands, upon which he said that nothing on his part could be farther done without expresse order from the Regency in Swede.

R. H. Lord Ettrick, &c.

To the right honorable my most honored Lord, the Lord Ettrick, &c.
At his Lordship's lodging, neere the Fleece Taverne in Covent-Garden.

LII.—JAMES WALLACE TO LORD ETTRICK.

RIGHT HONORABL MY LORD,

1640-1.

It is weall knowin, and wil be bettir, to yowr honour and many others that the plaig of povertie is universall in this land, not only by the want of traid, but by the imployment of men's estaits and persons in the comon way of the cwntrie, to which the eternall God give swch swcces as may tend to the glorie of God, the honour of our most gracious King, and the pece of his peopell. Besydes this, in which I heave had a deip shair, my particwlar lossis hes bein swch both formarly and of lait, by sea and land, and in that particwlar imployment I had of your Lordship, that heir I atest the great God, Who is soverain and independant disposer of all things, tymes, and actions of all men, I never injoyid two pene of all your twelv hwndreth rex dolirs I did reseave in money and money worth, except two hwndreth rex dolirs, the most pairt of on of which wes spent in my woyadg, but being shipid in a wery good ship wes all swnk with all my other wenter besydis, and my lyf with the lyfe of the skipper and companie miraculusly saived by the kok bot.

Notwithstanding of this, my honist hart being infinitely disyrous to give satisfaction to your Lordship, I did profer swbstantiall surtie for that I had and wes to receave, acording to that agriement condescendit too be your honor, James Boswil, and I in the Castil of Edinburgh, which bargin if it had bein accomplishid, I had stand stowtly, and manadge my effair with cradit, payid your Lordship compleit, and al others to; for, our geting so pouerful a man as is James Boswil to joyn with me in a projek of traid, I had bein maid; which purpos breaking off lost yow your 1,200 rex dolirs, and brok my nek qwyte. And now, if it wer so that ten peisis wold or could satisfie your lordship for all, I tak God to witnis of my owin estait I am not abil to geve so much. Howsoever, if yowr lordship wil be pleased to consider my lossis and accept what I am abil to move my

1641.

brother to spair for releveing of me from exyl, I heave procureid that my brother shall be content to let fall in your Lordship's hand sextein hundredth pound Scotis, which Captain Ridpeth will ether give your honor money or surtie for, to your content. Lykways be pleasid to remembir that I did deliver one box of tabaka, fyftein pound weygt, at 12 penc sterling ane ounce. I nevir sold on owne of that cheiper to no body, for it wes the very best, and I kno did your Lordship good service in the Castill. It extendit to twel pownd sterling, which, being adit to 1,600 lib. Scots, maks in all twa thousand fyve hundreth thriescor sex marks. And all that I heave reseavid is jwst four thousand and aught hundreth marks of your Lordship's money; and if your Lordship had sent your own serwand over for it, ye behowid to heave born the hazard of sea risk; but considering that I have not only lost that of your Lordship, but neirupon als mwch of my owin with it, and which is mor (by the violenc of your Lordship's factors) my cradit too, I hop your honer wil be favorably pleased to accept of this two thousand fyve hundreth threscor six mark, and geve me ane not, of your own hand, for a dischargd for all, which shall for ever [obl]idg me to pray the eternall God prospir all your honorabl disings, and, if your honor wil not, befor God I can do no mor; but, wpon my brother's advertisment, I wil cast my self in a ship and present my self to your Lordship, perswading my self it wil never stand with the goodnes of so nobil a pear as all knows you to be to expres seweiratie to or on me, who, notwithstanding of my so great losis, doeth so friely and wilingly indevor your Lordship's satisfaction. So leiving it to your Lordship's favourabl consideration, I rest,

My Lord, your Lordship's most humbil, most
respecktive, and most obedient servant,

JAMES WALLACE.

Setirday, 13 March, 1641.

To the right honorabl my singular good Lord, my Lord of Ettrick, thes at Court.

LIII.—GRANT TO LORD ETTRICK OF THE DEAN OF EDINBURGH'S
HOUSE.

CHARLES R.

1641.

It is oure pleasure that our trustie and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick shall have the loane of the Deane of Edinbrughe his hous, with the gardens and orchards belonging thereto, and that dureing our pleasure allanerly; and this shall serve for a warrand to him for receaving the keyes thereof. Given at Whitehall, the 30 day of July, 1641 yeeris.

LIV.—GRANT OF COMPENSATION TO THE SAME FOR SURRENDERING
THE KEEPERSHIP OF EDINBURGH CASTLE.

CHARLES R.

Wee haveing considered the offer of surrendering to ws of the keiping of our Castle of Edinbrughe, with the rents appertaining therunto, by our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Ettrick, who had the keiping of the same dureing his lyftyme, Wee doe heerby faithfully promis upon the word of ane prince, to caus draw up and signe, and caus pas in Exchequer, ane sufficient signatour to the said Lord Ettrick for the some of fyve thousand pounds sterline, to be duely payed unto him out of the first and readiest of our rents and casualties; and dureing the tyme of the forbearance of the forsaid some, Wee doe promis upon the word of ane prince to make ane good and lawfull assignation to the said Lord Ettrick of the yeerly rents of thre hundred pounds sterling, to be enjoyed and possessed by him ay and whill the payment of the forsaid some of fyve thousand pounds sterline. And wee promis to secure the said

Lord Ettrick of the premisses in als legall and formall ane way as can be devysed. Given at Whitehall, the 30 day of July, 1641 yeers.

LV.—PASS FOR LORD ETTRICK TO GO INTO GERMANY.

CHARLES R.

1641-2.

Charles, by the grace of God, King of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, etc. To all majors, sheriffes, justices of the peace, bayliffes, customers, comptrollers, serchers, as also to all our admiralls, vice-admiralls, captaines of our ships and forts, officers and ministers of our ports, and other our loving subjects whatsoever to whome these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas wee have given, and by these presents doe give and grant, leave unto our trusty and right welbeloved Sir Patrick Ruthwin, Lord Ettrick, this bearer, to transport himself out of these our dominions into Germany, together with six servants and all his and their goods and necessities not prohibited; Our will and pleasure therefore is, and wee hereby streightly charge you and everie of you, to suffer the said Lord Ettrick, with his servants and necessities, quietly to passe by you, and peaceably to embarque at any of our ports, and from thence to sett forth to sea, without any your letts, hinderance, or perturbation. And for soe doing this shalbe, as well to the said Lord Ettrick as to you and every of you, your suffieient warrant and discharge on this behalfe.

Given under our signet at our court at York, the 23rd of March, 1641.

[*l. s.*]

LVI.—ASSIGNMENT BY LORD ETTRICK OF PROVISION FOR HIS DAUGHTER JANET.

Be it kend to all men be thir present letters, me, Patrike, Lord

1642. Ettrike, forsamikil as I being to goe out of the contre for my effairs and busynes, and that it hath pleasit God to blisse me with landes, moneyes, and utherwyse, wich for the most pairt I am myndit, God willing, shall cum to my eldest lawfull sone, Alex. Reuthvein, after my deceisse, give ther beis no moe childrein procreat lawfullie of my bodie, and that he behave himself as becomethe; and that my daughter, Jenet Reuthveine, is not as yet provydit . . . [*torn*] any of the saids landes or moneyes; Therefore, and for diverse . . . reasones and respects moving me, out of my fatherlie cair and . . . witt ze me to [be] bound and oblishte, lykas I be the teinor heirof bindes and oblishes me and my said sonne, Alex. Reuthvein, succeeding to me as saids, and my aires, executoris, or assignyes, to content and pay to the said Jenet Reuthvein, my daughter, upon the conditione and provisione after specifyet, and no utherwyse, all and haille the sowme of twentie thowsand pounds money of this realme of Scotland after my deceisse. Provyding alwyse that the said Jenet Reuthveine my daughter behave herself weill and as becomethe, and in all her actions and deportments, especialie in her mariadge, followe the advyse, consall, and directione of my honorable kynd freinds, Patrike Hebrone of Hanystone[?], William Reuthvein of Cairnes, and James Pringle of Whytbanke, all of them, or so many of them as beis alyue. Utherwyse and that give the said Jenet Reuthvein my daughter shall happen to match herself with any pairtie in mariadge vithout the special consent of my said freinds as said is, it is my will and I ordeane the forsaid band and provisione to be null of itself, as give it had never bein maid, and naither I nor my airis, executoris, and assygnys, as said is, to be bound to the payment of the said band and provisione. And for the more securitie I am content thir presents be insert and registrat in the bookes of Counsall and Sessione, to have the strengthe of ane decret of the Lordes therof interponit therto, that serves . . . may pas therupon . . . (*blank*) *promitten. de rato.* In wittnes quhairof I have subscryvit thir presents with

my hand, written be James Pringle, of Whytbanke, at Yair, the eleventhe of March, 1^v vi^e fourtie tua yeirs, before thir wittnesses, Caspar Millar, Daniell Rosse, servitour to the said Lord Ettrik, and the said James Pringle, of Whytbanke.

1642.

ETTRICK.

I Casper Miller, wietnis.

Da. Ros, witnes.

J. Pringle, witnes.

LVII.—THE EARL OF FORTH TO PRINCE RUPERT.*

May it pleas your Highnes,

I received your letter sentt to me by Sir Williame Pennyman, and I intend to march frome hence ane houre before daye, and shall hest to meett your Highnes one Aylesburry ffeild nixt to Winds . . . ; it is a myle off the toune. The way that we are to march frome hence is to Ethrope, and from thence to Hartwell, which is within a myle off Aylesburry, close by the ffeild. Iff your Highnes comes to the ffeild before me, send a post to me that way. Soe ffor the present I rest,

1642-3.

Your Highnes humble servant,

FORTH.

Brile, this 19th March, 1642.

Your Highnes shall doe weeie to sende some horse to Sir Williame Pennymane, for he complaines that he hath none.

* With reference to an intended attack upon Aylesbury, which, however, was not made.—See Warburton's *Memoirs of Prince Rupert*, vol. ii. p. 142.

LVIII.—THE EARL OF FORTH TO LORD PERCY.

SIR,

1643.

You shall be pleased to deliver to the bearer hereoff, Edward Jones, Leiftenant in the regiment off Sir Robert Howard's dreggoones, for the use off their regiment, tuo hundred waight of pouder, with match and shott proportionable; ffor which doeing this shall be your warrant.

Dated at Oxford, this 20th of June, 1643.

FORTH.

Ffor Henry Pearsie, Generall off the Artillerie.

LIX.—ORDER OF THE EXCHEQUER OF SCOTLAND UPON A WARRANT FROM THE KING FOR PAYMENTS TO THE EARL OF FORTH.

Apud Edinburgum, decimo die mensis Julii, anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo quadragesimo tertio.

The quhilk day the Lordis of Exchekquer sittand in full number, his Majestie's precept underwrittin, direct to the Lordis Commissioneris of his Majestie's Tresurie, was presented, whair off the tennor followes:—

(*Sic suprascriptur.*) CHARLES R. Wheras by our former gift granted unto our right trustie and right welbelovèd cowsin Patrik, Earle of Forth, We are indèbted to him in the soume of fyve thousand pound sterling, togidder with the interest of the same dureing the not payment theroff; and seing the said Earle of Forth hes not receaved any payment of the said £5,000, nor of the interest theroff; it is our speciall will and pleasour, and we doe heirby requyre, that upon sight heiroff yow pay unto the said Earle the soume of tuelff hundreth pound sterling (as the interest

of the said £5000 resting owing to him for the space of thrie yeiris last bypast), and that you make guid and thankfull payment of the said four hundreth poundis yeirlie heirefter so long as the said principall soume shall remaine unpayed unto him. And for your so doing these presentis (which we will to be recordit in our buikes of Exchekquer), togidder with the said Earle his or his factors and servandis ther acquittances, shalbe unto yow sufficient warrand. From our Court at Oxfourd, the 19th of Apryll, 1643 :—

Quhilk precept being read, sein, and considdered be the saidis Lordis, and they therwith being ryplie adwysed, they have ordained, and be thir presents ordains, the samen to be insert and registrat in the buikes of Exchekquer.

Extractum de libris Actorum Scaccarii, per me dominum Alexandrum Gibsone juniorem de Durie militem, clericum rotulorum Registri ac Consilii S. D. N. regis, sub meis signo et subscriptione manualibus.

ALEX. GIBSONE, Clericus Registri.

(Endorsed)

His Majestie's precept, in favor of Patrick, Earl of Forth, off ffyve thousand pund sterling.

LX.—ORDER FOR PAYMENT OF THE ABOVE WARRANT.

Sir William Lokart of Carstairis, knight, and Adam Blair of Lochwood, resaveris of his Majesty's rentis, ze or ather of yow shall not faill efter the sight heiroff to pay and deliver to James Pringle of Whytbank, and Mr. George Lawsone, advocat, as factors to, and in name of, Patrik Earle of Forth, the soume off tuelff hundreth poundis sterling money, as the interest of the soume of fyve thousand pound sterling granted be his Majestie to be due to the said Earle, and that preceding Witsonday last, 1643. Whareanent these presents, with the said James Pringill and the said

1643. Mr. George Lawson ther acquittance upon the receipt theroff, shalbe unto yow or ather of yow ane sufficient warrand, and allowed in your accompts.

Geven, &c.

LOUDOUN, Cancellarius.

LINDESAY.

J. CARMICHAELL.

(*Endorsed*)

Precept to James Pringill and Mr. George Lauson, of tuall hundreth pound sterlinge.

LXI.—INVENTORY OF THE EARL OF FORTH'S SILVER-PLATE AT YAIR.

1644. A dussone of brad silver dischis.
 A basin and a laver plain.
 A mekill silver satfatt and tua littill anes, and a dussone of silver spones.
 A gilt bassane and a laver gilt.
 Tua great gilt coupis with cowirs.
 A duzen. Haiff a dussone of gilt silver bikirs, a with ane cover.
 Tua great silver fflaschis.
 Tua cans of allabas[ter], munteit with silver.
 Tua plain candelsticks.
 A blak caice quhairin ther is a dussene off gilt silver spoones, auchtein knyves and auchtein fforkis.
 A mozer of perle schell within a quhyt box.

NOTA.—There is haiff a dussone by [*i.e.* besides] off gilt bikeirs more to be sent to my Lord, together with my Lord his hors harnessing, and a silver battone and steelcape, and book off armes.

NOTA.—The auld and new writtis of ffairnilye, delyverit to Sir Thomas Ogilvie. Silver batten and silver flask.

It is advysit that the tua trunkis left be the Ladie to be sent up to Court with the choyses of her clothis, togither with thre

uther trunks lykwys full of her clothis and uther necesserys, and the coffer with my Lord his parlament robis, sould be * * * * to Mr. George Lauson his hous, and Quhytbank to keep the keyis theroff.

1644.

(*Endorsed*)

A nott of the Erle off Forth his silver work.

LXII.—LORD EYTHIN TO THE EARL OF FORTH.

MY LORD,

I receaved your Lordshipp's letter with Thomkins, and returnes yow humble thankes for your love and care towards me, as also for your Lordshipp's newes of Waller and Hopton's armyes. As for our affaires here, my Lord, we have ordered them thus:—We have left behind us in Derbysheere, Staffordsheere, and these places, a very considerable number of forces, under the comand of my Lord Louchborrow; and in Nottingham and Lincolnsheere we have left good store of troopes, under the comand of Sir Charles Lucas; and in Hallifax and Skipton we have left a sufficient quantity both of horse and foot; and lykwayes we have left very considerable forces to defend the county from the invasion of the enemy att Hull. All which your Lordshipp can weill judge does diminish much from our maine bodie and army, with which wee are to advance northwarde, and are already advaunced this farr, there to attend upon the actions and motions of the Scots. And this is the best accompt I can give your Lordshipp of our affaires here for the present, hoping afterward to make a more full relation of them all unto your Lordshipp. As concerning my passe to goe for Germany, which his Majestie hath denyed me, I never desired it but with that limitation, if his Majestie and his affaires would permitt. I have receaved a very gracious letter from his Majestie, full of gracious promises, and encouraging me to goe one in his service, wherunto I shall ever be

1644. most ready and reall with my best endeavours, according to my bounden duety. As concerning master Barklay his patent, I have delyvered it to his wyfe, becaus he is for the present in the north himselfe about his Majestie's service, for which cause I hope your Lordshipp will appardon him that he hath not returned your Lordshipp due thanks for all your noble favours, but especially for this last. Thus, having nothing more worthie your Lordshipp's knowledge for the present, and returning humble thanks to your Lordshipp for your last,

I remayen, my Lord,
Your Lordshipp's most faithfull and humble servant,

EYTHIN.

York, this 22th of Januar, 1644.

My Lord, I send your Lordship a coppie of Mr. Joseph Avery his nott upon the receat of your patent for your Swedish pention, and your warrant to Mr. Speiring. Upon your command, the origenall shall be sent to your Lordship, or disposed of as yow shall giff ordour.

For the right honorabill the Earll of Forth, general of his Majestie's army at Oxfourd.

LXIII.—GRANT OF PENSION FROM CHARLES I. TO THE COUNTESS OF FORTH.

CHARLES R.

Oure Soveragne Lord calling to mynd the many greate and acceptable services done to his Majestie be his right trustie and weell-beloved cousine, Patricke Earl of Fforthe, and for the goode affectionne he caries to him and his ffamillie, and that efter his disisease his laydie may find the fruites of his Majestie's bountie and gracious care of hir, therfore our said Soverane Lord ordaines ane letter to be made under his Hienes privie seall, in dewe forme,

1644.

giwand, grantand, and disponand to his weell-beloved cousine, Clara Berner, Countes of Fforthe, spous to the saide Earle of Fforthe, for all the dayes of hir lyfytyme, an yearlie pentionne of fyve hundred pounds sterling, to be payed out of the first and readiest of his Majestie's proper rents, customes, imposts, casualities whatsumever, by his Hienes Comissioners of Exchequer, Threasurers, Deputties Threasurers, Comptroullers, Collectoures, and wther receavers of his Majestie's rents, present and to come, yearlie and termlye, at twa termes in the yeare, Whitsonday and Martinmes in winter, be equall portionnes; with pouer to the saide Clara Berner, Countes of Fforthe, her factores or agents, haveing hir warrand to that effect, to crave and resave the saide pentionne from the saide Comissioners, Treasurers, Comptroullers, Collee-
tours, or Receavers forsaide, and therupone to grant sufficient aquit-
tances and discharges, whilks sall be ane sufficient discharge and
exoneratione to them and everie one of thame respective; the first
termes payment of the saide pentionne to be and beginne at the
terme of Martinmes or Whitsonday nixt and imediatlie enseueing
effter the deathe of the saide Patricke Earle of Forthe; and that
the saide letter be extended in the best forme, with all clausses
necessare, with command therine to his Hienes saides Comissioners,
Threasurers, Comptroullers, Collectoures, and Resavers of his Ma-
jestie's rents of the said kingdome, present and to come, to make
goode and thankfull payment to the said Clara Berner, Countes of
Fforthe, of the saide pentionne yearlie and termlye as said is; for
doeing wheroff thease presentis sall be wnto thame and everie one
of thame ane sufficient warrand. Giwine at our Court att Oxford,
the sixthe off Februarie, ane thowsand sex hundereth fourtie-foure
yeares.

LXIV.—LETTERS PATENT FOR THE CREATION OF THE EARL OF
FORTH AS EARL OF BRENTFORD.

Erectio Patricii Comitis de Forth in Comitem de Brainford.

REX, &c.

1644.

Archiepiscopis, ducibus, marchionibus, comitibus, vice-comitibus, episcopis, baronibus, militibus, præpositis, liberis hominibus, ac omnibus aliis officiariis, ministris et subditis nostris quibuscunque ad quos præsentēs literæ pervenerint, salutem. Quorum virtus magnis in Nos meritis illustratur, æquum est illis mutuam a nobis gratiam rependi, quo aliis acriores stimuli addantur vestigia ipsorum persequi. Nos igitur nobiscum reputantes prædilecti nostri consanguinei Patricii Comitis de Forth in regno nostro Scotiæ (præter naturæ et fortunæ dotes amplissimas quibus affatim ornatur) antiquum et nobile a proavis dimissum stemma, propria virtute ac industria plurimum cohonestatum, præcipue vero egregia rei militaris gloria, multo sudore et longo annorum decursu parta, utpote qui ab ineunte adolescentia militiam coluerit, inter feroces bello gentes Suecos, Danos, Russos, Livonos, Lithuanos, Polonos, Prussos, et Germanos, ubi semper laude ex hostibus reportata, per omnes honorum gradus, tandem ad imperatoriæ laudis fastigium est elatus, hoc decoris bellici apud exteros immensus cum id ætatis esset ut receptui cavere admoneretur, et cepisset eum desiderium natalis soli, ibi paratum sibi otii portum ratus, ex improvise incidit in flammam civilis discordiæ quæ plurimos transversos abstulit, hic, quamvis ii qui turbas excitarunt illum omni opere atque opera allaborarent trahere in partes, ultro offerentes belli summam ei credere, non admisit tantum dedecus, quod postea fecerunt alii, qui quod ille constanter spreverat avide oblatum arripuerunt. Exinde mansit illi fides integra et illibata, multis bene gestis rebus ubique contestata; primum, in obsidione septimestri arcis Edinburgenæ, in

1644.

prædicto regno nostro Scotiæ, quam pro nobis stans, in summa rerum omnium inopia, non sine magno valetudinis dispendio toleravit; postea, cum eadem rabies regnum hoc nostrum Angliæ pervasisset, a nobis accitus ut ope et consilio ejus ad profligandam et contundendam perduellium audaciam uteremur, cupide et libenter moram gessit, neglecto, quod certissime imminebat, fortunarum periculo. Navatæ hic operæ non inter moritura testimonia erunt celebriores illæ inter multas ad Edghill, Brainford, et Newberie dimicationes, in quibus omnibus tam fortissimi militis quam expertissimi ducis omnia munia et officia persequutus est. Cum præfatus Comes coronæ et dignitatis nostræ acerrimum se propugnatorem huc usque præstiterit, et jam ducatu ac præfectura nostrarum adversus proditores copiarum generali coretur, æquum censuimus, quo testatior sit nostra erga illum benevolentia, ut ejusdem honoris quo in Scotia fruitur accessione in hoc regno nostro Angliæ (quod in præsentia virtutum suorum theatrum habet) insigniatur, et in statum, titulum, gradum, honorem et dignitatem creetur. Sciatis igitur quod Nos de gratia nostra speciali, ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, præfatum Patricium Comitem de Forth in prædicto regno nostro Scotiæ in Comitem Brainford in Comitatu nostro Midd. in regno nostro Angliæ, necnon ad statum, gradum, stilum, titulum, dignitatem, nomen et honorem Comitis Brainford prædicti, ereximus, præfecimus, insignivimus, constituimus et creavimus, ipsumque Patricium in Comitem Brainford, necnon ad statum, gradum, stilum, titulum, dignitatem, nomen et honorem Comitis Brainford prædicti, tenore præsentium erigimus, præficimus, constituimus et creamus, eidemque Patricio nomen, stilum, titulum, statum, gradum, dignitatem et honorem Comitis Brainford prædicti imposuimus, dedimus et præbuimus, ac per præsentis imponimus, damus et præbemus, ac ipsum Patricium hujusmodi nomine, stilo, titulo, statu, gradu, dignitate et honore Comitis Brainford prædicti per gladii cincturam, capæ honoris et circuli aurei impositionem insignimus, investimus, et realiter nobilitamus per

1644. præsentes. Habendum et tenendum statum, gradum, stilum, titulum, dignitatem, nomen et honorem Comitis Brainford prædicti, cum omnibus et singulis præhementiis, honoribus, cæterisque hujusmodi nomini, statui, gradui, stilo, dignitati et honori comitis pertinentibus sive spectantibus, præfato Patricio et heredibus masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus inperpetuum. Volentes et per præsentes concedentes pro nobis, hæredibus et successoribus nostris, quod prædictus Patricius et hæredes sui masculi prædicti nomen, stilum, gradum, statum, titulum, dignitatem, et honorem prædictum successive gerant et habeant, et eorum quilibet gerat et habeat, et per nomen Comitis Brainford successively vocentur et nuncupentur et eorum quilibet vocetur et nuncupetur; et quod idem Patricius et hæredes sui prædicti teneantur, tractentur, et reputentur, et eorum quilibet teneatur, tractetur, et reputetur, habeantque teneant et possideant dictus Patricius et hæredes sui masculi prædicti, et eorum quilibet habeat, teneat et possideat, sedem, locum et vocem in Parliamentis nostris, hæredum et successorum nostrorum, infra regnum nostrum Angliæ, inter alios comites, ut Comes Brainford. Necnon dictus Patricius et hæredes sui masculi prædicti gaudeant et utantur, et eorum quilibet gaudeat et utatur, per nomen Comitis Brainford prædicti, omnibus et singulis juribus, privilegiis, præhementiis et immunitatibus, statui Comitis in omnibus rite et de jure pertinentibus, quibus cæteri comites dicti regni nostri Angliæ ante hæc tempora melius, honorificentius, et quietius usi sunt et gavis, seu in præsentem gaudent et utuntur. Et quia, crescente status celsitudine, necessarie crescunt sumptus et onera grandiora, ac ut idem Patricius et hæredes sui masculi prædicti juxta dicti nominis Comitis decentiam et status sui nobilitatem melius, decentius et honorificentius se habere, ac onera ipsi Patricio et hæredibus suis masculis prædictis incumbencia manutenere et supportare valeant, et eorum quilibet valeat, ideo de uberiori gratia nostra dedimus et concessimus, et per præsentes, pro nobis, hæredibus et successoribus nostris, damus et concedimus, præfato Patricio et hæredibus suis

masculis prædictis imperpetuum, annualem redditum viginti librarum legalis monetæ Angliæ, de thesauro nostro, hæredum et successorum nostrorum, ad receptum Scaecarii nostri, hæredum et successorum, ad festa S. Michaelis Archangeli et Annunciationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis per æquales portiones annuatim solvendum. Eo quod expressa mentio, &c. Teste, &c. Apud Oxon. xxvii. die Maii, anno regni nostro xx.

1644.

LXV.—INVENTORY OF THE EARL OF FORTH'S GOODS AT YAIR.

Inventar and compt of the plenissing and gudds in my Lorde Forth his house of Zair and Leith, uptaine be Quhytbank and Wat Elliot, baillie of Selkirke, be directionn of the Committie of Estates, conforme to the Commissioun direct to thame for that effect.

In the first, we went the 17 day of Junii to the place and house of Zair, and fand in the same nyne cofferis, quhich we openit with thair keyis, and brake up thrie of theme; in all which we fand no writtis, but sum Dutch letters and comptis, nather anie silver plaitt nor jewellis, except two little silver pottis—the one of ane mutchkin, the uther of ane choppin—and twa little silver saltfattis. In all the rest were linnengis, naprie, and sum of the ladie hir clothes of silk and worsett, and such lyke.

The hall wes hung with gildit leather, and in it lyis the hingingis of the dyning rowme, with buirdis and stooles fitting therto.

Item, in one of the chambeirs lyis the plenissing of sex chambeirs, viz., sex feather beddis, with tables and such lyke.

Item, ther is ane chamber standing pleneist for Quhytbank his use, with ane bed, giftet be the saide Lorde with the plenissing to him.

Item, in the wardrop is the pewther plaitt, speittis, raxes, and uther fyre vessell, with lintquheillis. In the selleris, emptie barrellis and punscheounis; and in the brewhous, mashing-fatt, leidis, and

1644. such lyke. In the lardners, arkes, meill standis, and such commonn furneissing

Item, we went to Leith the 19th of Junii, to the lodging ther, quhair we fand aucht cofferis, twa kistis, and ane great yron coffer, in quhich we fand sum of the olde writtis of Zair, his borne breive, manie missives, some in Dutch and some in Scottis. In the rest of the kistis and coffeirs were nothing but blanchettis, mattis, coveringis, carpettis, coddis, buites, schoes, and sum of the ladie hir auld clothis.

Item, we fand in the said lodging but one furneist bed (*torn*), with twa reposing chaires, and manie uther chaires, and (*torn*) beddis, with the hingingis lent to the Estates.

These we have (*torn*) have secured the samyn within the twa severall housses quhair thai were; to be furthcumand to the publict quhen you sall demand the samen. In witnes quhairof, we have subscriyvit thir presentis with our handes, att Edinburgh, the thretteine day of Julij, 1644 zeiris.

J. PRINGLE.

W. ELLOTT.

LXVI.—PASS FROM THE EARL OF BRENTFORD FOR HENRY
URRY.

Patricke Earle of Branford and Forth, &c., Lord Generall of his
Majestie's forces.

To all officers and souldiers of his Majestie's army and others whom
it may concerne.

These are to will and require you to suffer the bearer hereof, Henry Wrie, with his horse and necessaries, to passe quietly and without molestation unto Sir William Waller. Given at Chiddington, the 30th day of September, 1644.

BRAINFORD.

LXVII.—THE KING OF DENMARK TO THE EARL OF BRENTFORD,
ACCREDITING HIS AGENT, SIR JOHN HENDERSON.

Christianus Quartus, Dei Gratia Daniæ, Norvegiæ, Vandalorum, 1644.
Gothorumque Rex, Dux Slesvici, Holsatiæ, Stormariæ et
Ditmarsiæ, Comes in Oldenburg et Delmenhorst.

Gratia et favore nostro regio præmissis. Illustris et generose, sincere grateque nobis dilecte, Cum, rebus nostris id postulantibus, ad Serenissimum Magnæ Britanniae Regem, consanguineum, fratrem et amicum nostrum charissimum, ablegaremus nobilem et strenuum virum, fidelem nobis dilectum, qui hasce perfert, Johannem Henderson, equitem et colonellum; nobisque abunde constaret quo in loco apud Serenitatem ipsius Illustritas tua sit constituta, quaque autoritate et gratia in aula Britannica floreat; noluimus illum sine nostris commendaticiiis ad Illustritatem tuam dimittere, benigne rogantes velut illum, nostri contemplatione, amore ac benevolentia sua complecti, quæque in mandatis dedimus consilio et opera sua promovere, ita ut cum optato responso quamprimum ad nos reverti queat. Faciet eo ipso rem nobis imprimis gratam, et quam favore ac benevolentia regia compensabimus. Dabantur ex regia nostra Haffniæ, die 27 Novembris, anno 1644.

CHRISTIANUS R.

(Addressed)

Illustri et generoso, sincere grateque nobis dilecto, Domino Patricio Ruthweno, Comiti à Brainfurd et Forth, Libero Baroni à Ettrick et Cat., Serenissimi Magnæ Britanniae Regis exercituum Angliæ Generalissimo.

LXVIII.—GRANT TO THE EARL OF BRENTFORD OF AN AUG-
MENTATION OF ARMS.

Concessio augmentationis honorariæ Patricio, Comiti de Forth
et Brainford, in scuto suo armorum gerendæ.

REX, &c. Universis et singulis regibus, principibus, ducibus, 1645.
statibus, marchionibus, comitibus, baronibus, dynastis, proceribus,

1645. dominis, et nobilibus quibuscunque, ad quos præsentēs nostræ literæ venerint, salutem. Quandoquidem justitia (splendidissimum coronæ regiæ ornamentum) obnixè postulat, ut viri eximii et bene merentes non tantum debito favore sint prosequendi, sed et singulari aliquo honoris charactere insigniendi; cumque prædilectus noster consanguineus Patricius Comes de Forth in regno nostro Scotiæ, qui cum apud Septentrionales Europæ populos summam militaris virtutis laudem et honorem imperatorium adeptus fuerat, non tantum in septimestri arcis Edinburgensis obsidione in dicto regno nostro Scotiæ, et etiam in præliis Kinetoniensi, Brandfordiensi, Neuberiensi, fortissimi expertissimique ducis munus egregie exequutus sit, unde nos dictum Patricium in gradum et honorem Comitis de Brainford in hoc nostro Angliæ regno meritissimo eveximus; cumque ulterius insignis dicti Comitis virtus in felici nostra contra Rebelles fortuna tam apud pontem Croprediensem quam apud Lestithiel in Cornubia præclare emicuerit; ut igitur insigne aliquod benevolentiæ nostræ symbolum erga virum tam egregium et de utraque corona nostra Anglicana Scoticaque bene merentem ad posterōs tradatur:—SCIATIS nos ex regiis utriusque nostræ coronæ tam Angliæ quam Scotiæ insignibus decerpta additamenta avito armorum dicti Patricii Comitis clipeo affixisse; videlicet, In cantone aureo rosam Angliæ candidam rubræ impositam intra duplicem Scotiæ tressuram, sicut in margine evidentius depictum est:* Volentes et concedentes pro nobis hæredibus et successoribus nostris ut idem Patricius Comes et hæredes sui dictum honoris additamentum in suis clipeis libere gestare possint inperpetuum. In cujus, &c., hoc præsens diploma magno regni nostri Angliæ sigillo corroborari curavimus, quod dabatur apud curiam nostram Oxon. xxvi. die Martii, anno Salutis humanæ millesimo sexcentesimo quadragesimo quinto, ac nostri regni xx°.

* The arms are not painted in the copy from which the text is printed.

LXIX.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO THE MARQUIS OF
ORMONDE.

MY NOBLE LORD,

Thogh I have not had the happinesse hitherto to encounter such occasions whereby I might have made it appeare how much I am your Lordship's servant, yet with what a longing desire I have waited and wished for that opportunity, this noble gentleman, the bearer hereof, can be my witnesse, whose worth and deserts abroad and at home in his Majestie's service cannot but wellcome him unto all good men; but much more unto your Lordship where so much honour and vertue resides. If I had deserved so much interest in your Lordship as that any thing I can say in his behalfe might contribute to his better reception, I should thinke myselfe extreame happy in serving your Lordship and him therein; but common fame (even from his ennemies) doth say so much for him that I shall not trouble your Lordship with what you know already, only this much: I have such an esteeme of this noble gentleman, Sir Arthur Aston, that what soever favours he receives I shall account as bestowed upon,

1645.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble and most faithfull servant,

BRAINFORDE.

Barnestaple, 1 July, 1645.

For the right honourable my Lord Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Lord Generall of his Majestie's forces in that kingdome, etc.

LXX.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

SIR,

I am confident that this long silence, proceeding only from the want of opportunity of writing, shall be no prejudice to the unchangable continuation of our former friendship on your part, as I

1646.

1646. doe assure you it shall not be on myne ; and therefore, to use the same freedome with you as formerly, I shall acquaynt you with my present estate, which requires a speedy supply of som monney, to which effect I have written to Mr. George Lawson, that he may concurre with you, as I entreate you may also joyne with him, for the makeing over with all speede tenne thousand marks to Mr. Gilbert Pape, at Havre de Grace, or Newhaven, in France, for my use, which if it come to him, he will take cair to convey it safelie to me. If you find any difficulty herein, I doubt not but, upon your suite unto my Lord Marquis of Arguile, or to the Earle of Lyndsay, or to the Earle of Lenricke, their Lordships will be pleased to give order for a favourable dispatch of that businesse in my behalfe, which I shall endeavour to deserve at their hands. I entreate you to let me know with all speede their Lordships' and your owne answer upon this matter, my pressing occasions so requireing ; and for this, amongst many more of your speciall favours, I shall ever remaine

Your faithfull and ready friend to serve you,

BRAINFORD.

Jarsey, 24th April, 1646.

(*Addressed*)

For my noble friend James Pringle, of Whitebanke.

LXXI.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO THE SAME.

CUSINE,

1647. I have writen often to yow, but have very seldome receaved your ansuer, and should have been loath to have troubled yow at this time if the litle liklyhood of getting any good done in Scotland had not occationed me to write for my wife. I intreat yow suffer hir not to stay upon uncertaine groundes and mak unnecessarye delayes. This is not a time for me to maintaine a double charge; and, seeing I am sett to my shifts in my old age, I have no reasone to quite

any opportunitie of doeing my selfe good. If I have any thing yett left, lett it be sent by my wife, and lett hir want nothing necessarie for hir transportation; and, if I live, I shall studie to requite it, and to be,

1647.

Sir,

Your thankfull, humble serwant,

BRAINFORD.

Paris, 25 Jan. 1647.

(*No address or endorsement*).

LXXII.—TRANSLATION OF A LETTER FROM THE QUEEN OF SWEDEN
TO THE EARL OF BRENTFORD RESPECTING THE ARREARS OF
HIS PENSION.

Christina, be the grace of God of Suedne, Gothin, and Wandin,
designiret Queene, and heritable Dutchesse of Finland,
Dutchesse of Estin and Carolin, Princesse ovir Ingerman-
land.

Our freindly salutatione to yow alwayes, richt loving and well borne. For certaine monthes by past, Capitaine George Grahame, whom yow sent heire to solicitate your affaires, and truely if we had not beine hindred in our affaires of so great importance hee should have beine a great sooner dispatched, but we hope ye will taikie it in your good and kynd consideration, and not in any ewill pairt, nor thinke ewill of ws for the long delatione of your busines, as our trust and confidence is in yow; and wheras he whom ye sent ws did humblie solicitate ws for your restand pensione moneyes, whom wee and our kingdome, then as tuttors, then did appoynt yow for many yeares by past, and lykwayes did humblie demand how your pensione should bee in tyme coming (*blank*), doubt not that wee sie nothing mor just and reasonable then the thankfull payment of so just a debt as is your restand pensionne, but we expect that ye will taikie it in your consideratioun what a continuall bur-

1647. then we have in upholding our warres, and what a continuall expensses wee are daylie at for the same; so that the trust and confidence we have in yow maikes ws hope that ye will think this our excuse just and lafull; and, withall, we expect your patience a litle wntill we can fynd a fitter occation to pay yow so just a debt, which, God willing, shall be payed to your owne contentement. As conserning the continuance of your yearly pensione, we will assure yow by this that it shall aluayes bee wpholdin and not diminished, and shall have it to crave of ws whensoever ye please to demand it, assuiring your self with that confidence that als long as I have a gounne to my backe ye shall not faill to have thankfull payment, for the merite of your true service shoued to our royall father of blessed memorie, our grandfather, and our selfe and crowne, these manie yeares past, which cannot bee but constant in our memorie and considerationne, and shall aluayes remaine. Thus have wee givin yow the ansuer of your just demande, and we wold not be no litle rejoyced and comforted to sie yow heir with ws, if it werre not hurtfull or prejudiciall to yow. Thus we continue in our royall favor, and commend yow to the protection of the Highest. Givin at our royal Castile and Residence of Stokholme, the 9 September, anno 1647.

CHRISTINA.

(*Endorsed*)

Coppie of the Queine of Suedne's letter to the Earle of Braineferd.

LXXIII.—J. PRINGLE TO THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

HONORABLE MADAME,

1649. I wrott to your Ladyship about twentie dayes sence, that my Lord your husband had sent George Hairper home to Scotland for a passe to cum to Seotland, and to intreat me to send to him or to yow to Paris billes of exchange for six thowsand merkes Scottes, together with sum uther things your Ladyship gave me in keiping at your

depairtur. As for his passe, it was recommendit to the General, bot it is not gotten, nor I see no appearance of it. As for the moneyes, I have been als diligent to haist it as I could; ther was nothing could be gotten from the Earle of Earlie at this tyme, bot from Sir James Hay I have, after long debaite, gotten for all tuo thowsande merkes, wich, treulie, I lookit not for so soone, and I have given securitie for the uther four my self. So your Ladyship shall resave the bill to Monsieur Dougall, herin inclosit, for the French valeue of six thowsand merks Scots, and haist bak to me the assurance of your reseate, together with the reseate of the tuo thowsand merks I sent over at Witsonday last. And becaus I wold not hazard thes uther things upon so weake a warrant to my Lord, and to supplie his necessitie, seing I could get no bills of exchange for Holland from this, I have sent him a letter of credit, and, give that faille, that he should draw upon me a bille for ane thowsand dolours, wich I bind my self to pay upon ten dayes sighte heir. And to do all this for him and yow, I have found non of his nepheues wold concurre with me for a penny; and becaus I have but a sober warrant, giv any thing happen to my Lord, aither for this sowme or the rest I have founished and payit for your affaires sence your Ladyship's depairtur, (the rent of Zair being most pairt spent upon sogers and common burdeins,) I intreat your Ladyship to have a cair that my releise may be maid eleir; and giv thir tymes continewe, as it is lyke, I can not see what shall be done, the burdeins will be so greate, the annellrents so many, and the rent so litell. Ther is nothing lyes in my powere bot I have done, and will doe, for my Lord and yow, bot matters ar growing beyonde my strenthe, give God send me a remidie. I wrotte also in my last for my sonne Williame, whome I wold glaidlie have to be putt with a merchant in Rouane for about a zeir's space, to have the use of the merchant compts and bookes, whair he werre in no danger of his religione; wich I must againe recommend to your Ladyship's cair, and putt the conditione on my accompt, for seing I have had so great helpe

1649.

and faveur by my Lord and yow to his breading, I wold not lose him for a litell more tyme to inable him to be a man. I wrotte also in my last that my son hes not hard of the viole, nor I from Doctur Fraiser of your watche. With the first, let me heir what zowe have done with Williame, and what yow mynd to doe in all your uther affaires heir, and what I can doe shall not be wanting to wittnes to my Lord and your Ladyship that you have in this contrie one that has bein and will stil remaine

Your Ladyship's most faithfull and obedient
freind and servant,

J. PRINGLE.

Edinburgh, Jan. 8, 1649.

All freinds are weille, bot Mr. George Lawsone is deade, and Sir Francis Routhwin is to the fore, bot not at your service I assure you.

(Addressed)

The Countesse of Forthe, at St. Germain, in France.

LXXIV.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO THE MARQUIS OF
MONTROSE.*

MY LORD,

I have acquainted his Highnesse with what I have receaved from your Lordshipp by this bearer; and with your Lordshipp's desyre, and the desyre of those gentlemen lately come out of Scotland to you, that I should come over to your Lordshipp to conferr with you, which I would very willingly doe, but it is his Highnesse opinion that till he can receave information of the proceedings in Scotland, and the resolutions of the Parliament there, that it will not be fitt for your Lordshipp to thinke of goinge thither; and that it would make to much noyce and be to much taken notice of

* A draught, in the handwriting of Sir Edward Hyde, and endorsed by him with these names.

if I should come into those partes, or if your Lordshipp and I should meete together; therefore that it must be deferred till a more seasonable tyme. In the meane tyme his Highnesse assures you of his very good esteeme of your affection, and his valew of your service, and desyres you to lett those Hyland gentlemen know that he hath a greate sence of ther affection, which he hopes they will retayne till a fitter opportunity be offered to expresse it in action, which for the present will nether be for ther owne or the King's advantage.

1649.

I am, my Lord,

Your Lordshipp's, &c.

Jan. 18.

LXXV.—INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE EARL OF BRENTFORD, SENT TO SWEDEN ON A MISSION FROM PRINCE CHARLES.

Instructions for our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin Patrick, Earle of Brainceford, imployed by us into Sweden.

Dated the 29th day of January, 1649.

1. You shall with all diligence make your journey into Sweden, and after your arrivall there shall immediately repaire to the Court, or other place where the Queene shall then reside, and shall deliver our letters to the Queene and to the others to whom they are directed, with such expressions of civilities on our part as are due to their severall qualities.

2. You shall effectually represent to the Queene the great respect we beare to her, and how much we are affected with the fame of her generosity and vertues, and that we desire to preserve and improve the ancient amity and alliance betweene the Crowne of Great Britaine and Sweden.

3. You shall likewise assure the Chancellor that we depend much upon his wisdom and kindnes to dispose the Queene to a just resentment of the present condition of the King our royall father, and to induce her Majesty to use some speedie and effectuall meanes

1649. for the preservation of his Majestie's Crowne and life; you shall likewise declare our good affection to the Generall and Thresurer, and assure them that we shall study to deserve the kindnes they shall shew us by assisting our present desires to the Queene, with such other expressions as you shall thinke fitt.

4. You shall truely represent to the Queene and her Ministers the state of things in England, and shall acquaint them that when the King, our royall father, in the late treaty betweene his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament in England, had made such large concessions to them that both Houses were resolved and voted to make a finall conclusion with his Majesty thereupon for the settling of the peace of the kingdome, the army presently seized and imprisoned the person of the King, and, marching into the City of London, imprisoned and dispersed the Members of Parliament, for no other cause but that they intended to make a peace with the King. So that of five hundred Members, whereof the House of Commons doth consist, there remaine only about sixty meane and factious persons; who having made an order to bring the King to a tryall, and desired the concurrence of the Lords therein, the Lords unanimously refused to consent thereunto, as a thing against all lawes humane and divine; whereupon the said sixty factious persons remaining in the House of Commons voted the soveraigne and legislative power to be in themselves, without the concurrence of the King and Lords, and intend to proceede in their wicked designe against the King. Having thus truely represented the state of the busines, you shall effectually presse the Queene to interpose her authority, by some speedie and effectuall meanes, for the preservation of his Majestie's Crowne and life.

5. You shall likewise presse for some considerable assistance of foote and horse, armes of all kindes, and some good quantity of powder, to be lent to us, with assurance that, as soone as it shall please God to enable us, we will either restore the same in kinde or in valew, at the election of the Queene and her Ministers.

1649.

6. You shall negotiate with the State of Sweden, or with particular persons there, for the sending of some good quantity of corne into Ireland, that is to say, to some of the ports of Munster, or to Waterford, to be sold there at reasonable prices for the relief of that countrey.

7. If you shall have occasion to use the assistance of any person in any of these negotiations, we desire you to make use of our trusty and welbeloved Sir William Balantine, knight, and to acquaint him with these Instructions, and with the severall letters we have sent to the Queene and the rest of her Ministers.

8. We desire you to advertise us from time to time of your proceedings upon these our Instructions.

CHARLES P.

At the Hague, the 29th day of January, 1649.

LXXVI.—SIR ROB. LONG TO THE EARL OF BRENTFORD.

MY LORD,

Since your Lordshipp's departure from hence, the state of things are much altered amongst us by the barbarous murder of the late King, now with God; and in steede of the letter which your Lordshipp carryed with you to desire the Queene's assistance and mediation to prevent the wicked intention of the army against the King's life, I now send your Lordshipp a letter from the now King our maister to the Queene, to complaine of his father's death, and to dispose her to such a ressentment of it as may be the ground of some further desires to be made to her for our maister's service.

I am likewise, by his Majesty's command, to desire your Lordshipp to endeavour to discover how the Great Officers and Ministers of State are affected with the busines of the King's death, and, if you find them sensible of it, to take an occasion from thence to dispose them to be instrumentall with the Queene for the procuring

1649. of such assistances as may be proper for that State to give the King in this extremity; and his Majesty bids me tell you that he is confident you will doe him all the service you may, and will assure the Queene of the great esteeme he hath both of her person and vertues; and I say, as from my selfe, that I wish you could give any beginning to make a neerer relation betweene them. Our maister, you know, is a gentil cavalier, and the Queene is a gallant lady; but this I speake freely, and according to the liberty your Lordshipp hath ever given me, but without any direction from my maister. I am likewise to intreate your Lordshipp to deliver the King's letter to the Queene with the best circumstances of kindnes and civility that you may, and to advertise his Majesty what inclinations and affections you find in the Queene or her Ministers to assist him in this extremity, and in what kind it will be fitt for the King to desire the same, and to what persons application must be made to that purpose. I have noe other newes to advertise your Lordshipp from hence, but that we hope our affaires goe well in Ireland, and that this State hath expressed a very great sense of the death of the late King, and very greate kindnes to the King that now is.

I am, my Lord,

Your Lordshipp's most humble servant,

ROB. LONG.

Feb. the 25th, 1649.

(*Addressed*)

To the right honorable the Erle of Brainceford, present these, in Sweden.

LXXVII.—SIR ROB. LONG TO THE EARL OF BRENTFORD.

MY LORD,

His Majesty hath this day receyved your letter of the 24th of February last, and hopes you have long since receyved that other dispatch from hence, together with a letter from the King to the

1649.

Queene of Sweden, to signify to her Majesty the impious murther of the late King in England. You will now receyve a letter from his Majesty to your selfe, and another to the Queene, conteyning only matter of civility, and credence to you, which his Majesty desires you to deliver. The placing of the King's titles, when he was Prince, in the beginning of the letter was the same forme that all Princes of England have ever used, and the King, when Prince, alwayes used that forme to the King of Denmarke and other Princes, and it was never excepted against. It is true that some of the Princes of Germany incert their owne titles after the subscription of their names at the foote of the letter; but never did any Prince of England use that forme. But the question is now out of doores, his Majesty being King, and using the same forme that all his predecessors have used, and as his father constantly wrote to the late King of Sweden, father of the now Queene. The King intreates you to presse earnestly for assistance of money, men, armes, ammunition, or what else may be obteyned from that State. We hope Ireland will be presently and intirely the King's; three parts thereof are already in his Majesty's obedience. And the Scotts having, in despight of the army in England, proclaymed his Majesty King aswell of England as Scotland, I hope their Commissioners lately arrived in Holland will propose such things as shall be reasonable, and as the King may graunt without prejudice to his affaires and interests in his other kingdomes; and I assure you very much will be done to give them satisfaction. I humbly begg your Lordshipp's pardon for the hast and distraction wherein I write this letter, it being Good Fryday, late at night, and not having eaten a bitt to-day. I wish your Lordshipp's health and happines,

Remayning, my Lord,

Your Lordshipp's most humble and most faithfull servant,

ROB. LONG.

Hagh, the 2d of Aprill, 1649, N.S.

(Addressed)

To the right honorable the Erle of Brainceford, at Stockholme, in Sweden.



LXXVIII.—FURTHER INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE EARL OF BRENTFORD
AT THE COURT OF SWEDEN.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT TRUSTY AND RIGHT WELBELOVED COUSIN,

1649.

Wee greet you well. Having formerly addressed our letters to the Queene of Sweden, to signify unto her the execrable murther committed upon the person of the King our late father of blessed memory by his rebellious subjects in England, We desire likewise that the Queene and her Ministers should be informed that the said rebells of England have alsoe declared against our succession to the Crowne, have made it treason for any to acknowledge us King, and have now last of all voted us and our brother the Duke of Yorke to be traytors, and to dy without mercy, if we come to their power. But our subjects of Ireland have proclaimed and acknowledged us for their lawfull King, and we doubt not but that kingdome will be quickly united in an entire and perfect obedience to us. And our kingdome of Scotland have likewise publicquely and solemnely proclaymed us King of England and Scotland; the Commissioners from them are lately landed in this countrey, but not yet come to our presence. This being the state of our affaires, we command and authorise you to proceede according to your former instructions, in such particulars as are now seasonable for our service, and likewise to presse the Queene and her Ministers for some such further considerable assistance of all kinds as may enable us to revenge the impious murther of the King our father, to vindicate our owne rights in the kingdome of England, and to redeeme our subjects there from the greatest tyranny that ever people suffered. Lastly, wee assure you that we are mindfull of your particular, and shall be carefull to supply you with as much speede as possibly we may; and in the meane time we have written this inclosed to the Queene, to give you credit in what you shall say from us. Given under our

signet at the Haghe, the 2nd day of Aprill, in the first yeare of our reigne, 1649. 1649.

(Addressed)

To our right trusty and right welbeloved Cousin, Patrick Earle of Brainceford.

LXXIX.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

LOVING FRIND,

Yors daited at Edinborgh, the 8 of Januarye, I have receaved hear at Paris the 15 of Apryll, with the inclosed bill of exchange of thrie thousand thrie hundereth thretie thrie liwers; bot, be rason of our long stay hear in France, befor the bills cam the moneyes wass all takin wp and spent, what be my husband befor his depertor and my entertainment sinc his going from henc; so that I had nothing to receawe of that moneyes at the bill coming. Newertheless, I hawe sean yor gryt cair and trewe affection to ws, which we doe accnouleg that all our frinds in thes pairts newir did nor wold hawe ingaged or schouin ws such ane curtasie in our grytest extreamaties; so, this not being the first, I doe accnouleg this amongst the rest, and can doe no mor for the present, bot returns maney humbl and hartie thanks, and intraits yow to continue our freind, as we doe not doubt of, as befor. As concerning yor securatie, we can giwe yow no mor for the present as you hawe alreadye, and I hoip yowe neid not fear as long as it pleaseth God to preserv my lord my husband alyffe, and much les iff it sould pleas God to call him befor me; for, althoe others hes rypet the profet, I am confident that it will eather fall to me or my sonn to sie yowr releass. In the mean tym yowe may be assuired that I shall not be wanting to contrabuett all what lyes in my pour for yor spidie releasment. I am werie glaid yow did not send thos things my lord my husband wrett for. I wrett to yow in my tuo last schouing yowe that my husband was goin from Holland to Swain. I hawe

1649. not hard from him sinc; bot at his depertor he wrett to me to goe for Swain, and meit him ther, and hade apointet a gryt deall of that moneyes for my transport, he not considering that it being all spent befor, or that the exchang betuixt Scotland or Franc wold hawe cost so much; bot I hawe wrettin to him sinc, and schouin him and desyred him to take som other cours for me. As concerning yor son William, he is in werie good health; I hawe and shall be as cairfull of him as he wer my awin. I hawe bean dealing this tua or thrie moneths bygon with Mr. Dougell to gett him weall plased at Ruan with a marchand, wher his religion may not be coruped, bot could gett nothing effectuated in that till now, be rason of the trobls that hes bean hear in this kingdom, bott now a littill sattilled. Monsie Dugall has fownd out a werie sufficiant marchand at Ruan of his awin religion, bott will except of him in no termes lesser than 250 liwers for on zear, or 450 for tuo zeirs, and present money to be laid down at his entrie, which I hawe desyred M^r Dugall to laye out the money, bot wold not be no meanes confes to doe it till such tym I was forsed to promis him tua mark Scots ther in Scotland for ewrie frank he laid out hear, which I chused rather to doe as negleck the boy. Bott trewlye, hade I bean in a condition, I wold hawe bean werie loth to hawe trobled M^r Dugall or any man elss to hawe laid outt aney money for him, bot trewlie for the present I am in such a condition that I doe not know whou to leave with my famalie hear, unless my husband send me quicklie som releiff. Sinc all that money of the bills of exchang is taken wp from Mr. Dugall alradie, he maks a grytt scripll to lett me hawe aney mor. I think itt mor fitter and profitabler for yor son to stay tua zeirs with the marchand, or thrie, as on, becauss that in on he can bot learn littill, so that yow will be pleased with the first to send yor adwys hearin, whowe long yow will hawe him to stay with that marchand; for I hawe giwen my adwys that he sall stay tua zeirs, for sinc we ar to find a sufficiant burges at Ruan caution for his honastie, M^r Dugall hes wrettin down to Ruan to sie iff he can

find out on, and then he is to entir, for as soen as he is entired I
sall advertiss yow. I intrait you to remembir me to all frinds. So,
comiting yow to God, yow sall find me constant remain

Yor assured freind,

CLARA BRANFORD.

Paris, the 19 of Apryll, A° 1649.

P.S. I intrait you to wrett with the first to M^r. Dougell, and giwe
him thanks for the gryt cair and paines he hes takin on yor son.
As concerning the fidell I sent to yor son, which yow say you have
not receawed, I am sorie for it. I sent it with my husband, wha
promised to caus delywir it; bot sine I sie it is not com to yor
hands, I sall causs, God willing, send another with the first occation.
I intrait you to remembir me kyndlie to my daughter in lawe, my
Ladye Fernalye, and exquiss me at hir hands be rason I have not
wrettin to hir. Schow her also that hir son is werie weall. His
grandfather hes wrettin to me to bring him alongis with me to
Swain, wher he intends to pleac him with the Quein of Swedin for
on of hir pagis of honor. And so I remain. You will find the
reecat of the money send along be this.

(Addressed)

For my loving and assured frind James Pringell, of Whytbanks, in Scotland.

LXXX.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

MUCH RESPECTED AND LOVING FREIND,

Being returned some few dayes agoe from Suedne, I culd not
ommit to showe yow that my wyffe receaved account of John
Dougall of those eght thousand markes, though with great dif-
ficulltie, which difficultie was onlie grounded wpon that ye did not
send me Mr. Johne Dougalle's resaitte of the moneys, which I might
have sent to John Dougall for the werificattion of the same, as is
the ordinaire custume, which made him make a great deall of

1649.

scruple in paying the same ; so that I am to desyre yow when the lyke occasione shall offer to be cairfull to send the merchand resaitte, to whom ye delyver anie moneys, and that will cleare both them, yow, and me from all difficulties. I persave by your last that ye hade delyvered those thinges to Moungo Murray which I desyred yow to give him, or to Sir Georg Stirlinge's man, William Gordonne. The fyve hundreth dollors I resaved, and what else ye sent by Williame Gordonne ; but what ye delyvered to Moungo Murray I have not receaved anie thing as yit ; but he sayes that the dangeris being so greatt, he durst not venture to bring nothing allonge. So that now, Sir Georg Stirling haveinge occasionne to send his man to Scotland, I have sent by him my full power with him to receive from yow what moneys, chaines of gold, plaitte, beddinge, naprie, hangings, and all wther houshold furnitor of myne ye have by yow, becaus I have wreattin to my wyffe to come to Hollande, wher shooe will live better cheape, and be neirer her freinds, and wher shooe can have better passage to goe anie wher else. So that I am againe to desyre to give those things above mentioned, and what else ye thinke fitting to be sent, to William Gordonne, and his maister will be answerable for them, and keip them for me or my wyffe till her coming. I am so infinitlye oblidge to your former favors that I know no manner of aquytall, and for your so great ingagement for me I know no wther meanes to ease yow but that ye wilbe pleased to sie if ye can gett that litle land of myne sold, and of the firstend to pay yourselfe, and what rest or superplus thair wilbee to keipe it for me ; for, by keiping it, I put yow to such paines and troubles that I know not how ever to requyt it ; but I culd wishe that our councountriemen wold aggree with the King, and take him by the hand ; then might I have hopes of rendring yow some good service. But nevertheles how things goes, ye shall never fynd me ingratfull, but alwayes remembring the so manie prooffes of your greatt kyndnesse towardis me and myne. Mongo Murray sayd to Sir Georg Sterling that, after the reseatte of those things from yow,

his feares and the dangeris of the passage being so greatt, made him render yow those things againe, as he says; which if it be so, I intreatt yow to send me word with the first occasione whither he left them or not. Thus wishing yow all health and happinesse, with my service remembred to my Lord Durrie, Torretlea, your sonne, and my daughter,

1649.

I am unchangablie, Sir,

Your most affectionat freind,

BRAINFORDE.

Bredhal, this 26th Junii, 1649.

(Addressed)

For James Pringle, of Whytbanke, thes.

LXXXI.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD'S WILL.

This is the trewe copie of the Eearl of Branford's last Will and Testament.

Be it kend to all men that I, Patrick Eearll of Forth and Brainford, Lord Etrick, Chalmerlen to his Majistie the King of Gryt Britan, fforasmuch as my present atendanc upon his Majistie is requyred, thafor upon all occationes that may accur, and for surweining of all mistakingis and disorders, I have thoght fitt to leawe this disposition of the lands and mowablls which for the present doe belong to me and ar possesed by me: To witt, to Dam Clara Bernerd my wyff I have disposed, and be this present doe assuir, Longbeg, lying in Swain, and Sassinderff, lying in Mekelberg, to be injoyed and possesed by hir during hir lyfftym; and eafftir hir deceas I doe dispos the forsaid lands to my sonn Pattrick Ruthwin, laffulye begottin with hir, to him and his airs; and incaiss he showld dye without airs, meall or famall, then ordain I the said houssis and lands, Longbeg and Sasinderff, to return to the childring laffullye begottin be my unquhl son Allexander Ruthwin, Lord

1649. Ettrick, and my daughter the Ladey Jean Ruthwin, and ther aires. Also I doe dispos of Brewick and Cunigharett, lying in the kingdom of Swain, to my sone's son Patrick Ruthwin, laffulye begottin of my umqhill son Alexander Ruthwin, Lord Etrick, to him and his aires. My houss and lands in Scotland, the Yearon, iff I can releas them in my tym, my wyff Dame Clara Berner sall injoye them during hir lyfftym according to hir first contrack ; and iff it sall not pleas God to restor me to my auin again during my tym, that be the adwyss of James King, General-Liwttent, and James Pringell, of Whytbank, my goods in Scotland sall be sold for the releasment of my debts, and the superplus to be for my daughtir Ladey Jean Ruthwin, prowying sche pay out of that superplus fywe thousand mark Scots to my grand chyld Pattrick Karr. And iff aney of the above specified sall die without childring, meall or feamill, I apoint the said lands to return to the longest liwer and ther aires. Further, I ordain that the silwer and gold pleat, ringis, and jewills, and all othire movabls, whither in Scotland or Franc or aney wher ellse, belonging to me or sall be conquered by me, to be dewydit as foloweth : The halfe of the said pleat, jewills, and all other mouabls to my wyff Dam Clara Bernerd, according to my first contrack, and the other halff to be eckwalye dewydit betwixt my sone's son and my daughtir Ladey Jean Ruthwine. Further, I doe ordain all my obligationis, lettirs, and all othir bandis and wretts to my wyff Dam Clara Berner, to be disposed upon by hir eafftir my disceas to my childring's best usse, according as I have sett down. Further, I doe ordain that non of my frinds sall presum to midell with aney thing that belonges to me eafftir my disceas, saiffing the tua abou mentioned persones, to witt, James King, Generall-Liwttent, and James Pringell, of Whytbank. Thes I leawe to have a cair that my wyff and childring be nott wronged : the on to have a cair of my bussines in Swain, the othir of my bussines in Scotland. For certification of thes premisses, I have subscriywed thes presents with my hand at Sant Jermanes in Ley, the 8 day of Agust, in the year

of God 1649, befor thir wittnesses, Sir William Fleming, knight, and Georg Graham. 1649.

BRAINFORD.

Wm. Fleming, Wittnes.

Georg Graham, Wittnes.

LXXXII.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

WORTHE FRIND,

Yor long sylanc to me putt me in gryt doubt that yow wass yett in lyfe, had I not seane a lettir of yors to my husband. This fyve monthes bygon, I have not hard from yowe. I did wrett dywers to yowe, bot receawed no anser. The 24 of this instant I cam on hear at Holland from Franc, and is intendet, God willing, to settill my selff at the Haige till we sie whou thinges goes ther and elsewhere; and, sine I am intendet to take a houss to leave in, I am woyd of all furnetor to it. My lord my husband schowe me befor I cam out of Franc that he hade wrettin to yow to send ovir hear to Holland our auin furnitor, which we expecked befor this, bot, sine Sir George Stirling of Kere hes sent his auin man a purpose to bring our goods alongs, I doubt not bot yowe will dispatch him als queklye as posabl yow can, bot in the saiffest way. We wald not haiff them hazerdet bott with a Duch ship that hes a conwoye; so iff yow can posabl have the conwenienc of this, I doubt not bot yow will dispatch them to me als quiklye as yowe can, for I stand in gryt neid of mancy thinges that is ther, for it is werie dear to buy furnitor. Yowe sall find a not hear inclosed of such thinges as I wald willinglie have send; and whatt remaines behind, I doubt not bot yowe will have als specall a cair of them as yowe have hade hitherto, especalye the littell box that I left sealed in yor chalmer when I departed. We have found yor manyfold courtasies so reboublet on wss, that we still remain importunatt and can requyt yowe with nothing elss bott with thanks, and deteane it in our

1649. ryp memorye. As I eam out of Frane, I eam throu Ruan, I did sie yor sonn William ; he is werye weall, and sattelett with a werye suffieent marchand, bot, as I wrett befor, is forsed to giwe 300 franks for the first year, and tua hunder for the second, the third year for nothing. I hoip yowe will not repent the moneyes that is bestoued on him, for I will assuir yowe he behaiffes him selff werye weall hitherto, and strywis to learn ; I hoip he laiks for nothing this tualw moneth to com ; he is to pay for washing of his clothes, which is agriet on the wholl year for a pistoll. I doe grytlye admir that my daughter-in-lawe newir sends me word iff she be alywe or noe. I doe not know whou shee is. I intrait yow to lett me hear from yowe eaftir yowe reecawe this. Iff yow culd conwenientlye send a barell of good oat meall on my eharges, I wald thank yowe ; that last we hade wass werye good. I intrait yow to present my lowe and serwie to all good frinds, especalye to yor sonn and his. So eomiting yow to God, I doe constant remain

Yor assured frind,

CLARA BRANFORD.

Haig, the 28 of Agust, A^o 1649.

P.S. Aney thinges that remaines ther behind yowe will be pleased to lock them in the tronks, and lett thes tronks that yow send alonges be of the newest and strongest, and weall corditt.

I hoip yow will take no exeption that I hawe send for thos thinges from thenc. My raison is, I hawe no furnitor hear, wher I intend to satill a litell, and we ar not so full of moneyes to buy ewrie thing we neid, and, nixt, I am affrayed iff gryter trobls sould ryse ther as hes bean, that yow sould be in a gryt trobl and perplexitie to gett them keiped ; this I doubt not will giwe yow satisfaction. Iff my young son hade not bean my hinderane, wha is a lustie boy and lyk his father, whom I hoip sall be abl and willing to requyt yor kyndnes schouin to ws, I sould hawe com ther my selff and broght away thes thinges.

(Addressed)

For my worthie and much respected frind James Pringell, of Whytbank, in Scotland.

LXXXIII.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO THE MARQUIS OF ORMONDE.

MY LORD,

At my last being in Sweden I there procured a percell of armes and amunition for his Majestie, who is pleased to order the one-halfe thereof to be at your Excellence's dispose, for the service in Ireland. You will here inclosed receive a list of the particulars and my letter to the merchant at Gotenberg, where they now are, being a port of Sweden upon the west-sea, about two dayes' sayle from the Orckney Islands. Your Excellence may be pleased to send a frigat for them, with money for the charges of bringing them to the place where they are, and other necessary disbursements concerning the same, for which my lands in those parts stand engaged; and therupon I am very confident there will be noe scruple nor delay in the delivery of them to such person as you shall appointe for that occasion. This I write by his Majestie's expresse command, that you may not fayle of the supply before mentioned, which the merchant will not deliver without my particular order to him in that behalfe. My Lord, if there shall be any thing in my power wherin I may serve you, I pray command it, and be pleased to beleive that I shall be glad of all oportunityes to expresse myselfe,

1649.

My Lord,

Your Excellence's most humble and most faithfull servant,

BRAINFORDE.

St. Germain, 30 Aug. 1649, St^o N^o.

I have left open my letter to the merchant that you may see what I have written to him.

(Addressed)

For his Excellence the Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

(Endorsed)

Lord Brainford by Major Rossell. Rec. 13 Oct. 1649.

1649. (*Enclosure in the above.*)

A List of the Cannon, Armes, and Amunition which Mr. John Mackliere, a merchand of Gottenberge, in Sweden, is to deliver to such person as the Marques of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, shall imploy to receive the same.

Brasse pieces of cannon (three-pounders), with carriages, stocks, and all other appertenences	Six.
Round bullets for these cannon .	Six hundred.
Powder	Three lasts.
Lunt	Fifteene ship-pound, which in English makes three hundred stone.
Musketts	Three thousand.
Muskett bullett	Fifteene barrells.
Pikes	Two thousand five hundred.
Bandaliers	Fifteene hundred.
Souldiers' sourds	Two thowsand.
Partesans and halberts	Seaventy-five.
Drums	Twenty-five.
Pistolls	Nine hundred payer.
Horsemen's sourds	Three hundred.
Horsemen's armes (back, brest, and head-pice)	One thousand.
Muskett bullett moulds	Three.

BRAINFORDE.

LXXXIV.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO J. MACKLIERE.

MR. MACKLIERE,

I am confident that before this time you have received my letters for delivering to the Marquis of Montros one-halfe of the cannon,

1649.

armes, and amunition that you were to receive.* And now it is his Majestie's pleasure that the other halfe thereof be delivered to such person as the Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, shall imploy to receive the same, bringing his Majestie's order for it, which I desire you to deliver accordingly, he paying the cost that you have bin at in that occasion, and the two hundred and six dollers, for which you have a note under my hand, to be putt into the accompt of those expences. I pray you likewise to give your best assistance for the speedy transporting of them into Ireland, because it verie much imports his Majestie's service in those parts. I wonder verie much that I have not received any leter from you since my returne from Stockholme; whither it be the fault of your merchant at Amsterdam or your owne, I know not; but I pray lett me heare from you speedely. You may sende your letters for me to Mr. Webster, of Amsterdam, to be conveyed to my wife (who is now at the Hagh), and so they will come safe to my hands. If it happen that you have not as yet received the full proportion of those armes and amunition, you may write to Generall King or Sir Wm. Ballentin, at Stockholme, and they will speake to the Queene, that it may be done without further delay; but I am verie confident you will have noe such occasion. I have sent a list to the Marquis of Ormond of the particulars that he is to have from you; and so, not doubting your effectuall care herein, I rest

Your good friend, after the old maner,

BRAINFORD.

St. Germaine, 30 August, 1649, S^o N^o.

(Addressed)

For my very good friend, Mr. John Mackliere, marchant, and bourgeois of Gottenberg, in Sweden.

* This supply of arms is probably that which is thus mentioned in Wishart's *Life of Montrose* (translation, edit. Edinb. 1819, p. 369): "He received from the Queen of Sweden, for the arming of such gentlemen as should join his party upon his landing, fifteen hundred stand of arms, complete for horse, consisting of back, breast, head-piece, carabines, pistols, and swords, all which were taken untouched after his defeat at Caithness."

1649.

LXXXV.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

WORTHIE FREIND,

In my last to you from henc I chalenged yowe for longe sylenc, bot hes gryter rason in this, you hawing had maney ocationes sinc bot newir so much this fywe monethes by post to lett ws heare whither yowe wer dead or alyff, which we grytlye admir at. I could newer have beleawed it that yow wold have bein so long so forgitfull of yor old freinds, bot, it semis, out of sight out of longer.* I intrait yow to amend this in tyme coming, and contineu coraspondenc as befor. Our goods from thenc is not com hear as yett; the man that wass sent for them wrets that he could not have the convenienc of a man of war that wold receawe them in, and with another shipe he wold not hazerd, which was werie wyslie doen. I hoip shortlye he sall find the occatione of a man of warr coming from thenc; I intrait you lett not yor assistanc bee wanting to him, to direck him the best and surest way. I hoip you will take no exceptiones that wee have recaled thos goods from yor custodie; it is for no other causs bot fearing gryter trobls to aryse in that countrey as hes bean yett, and to prewent yowe to be pout to trobl for them, as you have bean too much alradye trobled; this hes made wss drau them from thenc. As concerning yor ingagment for ws, my Lord and husband is intendit to caus sell thes lands for yor releasment. Yow know it is my joynter, and befor you shall suffer aney skaith, I sall give my consent for the selling of them; therfor you nead not be aneywayes trobled, I sall be werie loth to see yowe anewayes wronged. I intrait you to lett me hear from you with the first. So not trobling you farder, till the nixt occation, bot comits you to God, and sall constant remain

Yor most affectionat and loving freind,

CLARA BRANFORD.

Haige the 8 of Novembir, A° 1649.

* A proverbial expression; "Out of sight, out of langour." Kelly's Scottish Proverbs, p. 269.

My Lord and I cannot bot perswad our selwes that we hawe som way offendit yowe, and that yowe hawe taken som distast; iff it be, we intrait lett ws knou.

1649.

(*Addressed*)

For my worthie and much respected freind James Pringell, of Whytbankes, thes, in Scotland.

(*Endorsed*)

25 June, 1657. Product per Sinclaire.

LXXXVI.—J. PRINGLE TO THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

HONORABLE MADAME,

Your Ladyship's last letter from Hage, 9 of Sept. came to my handes after I had packit upe all your graith and fowrnishing long sence and should have come away with a waughter shipe, bot, doe what wee could, the captaine wold resave non of the goudds bot one coffer or tuo; so that, finding no Holland ship in the fleit to intrust the rest, Williame Gordon and I durst not venture to let him goe a pairt from them; so wee werre forcit to let that occasione pass. My letter written at that tyme will inform your Ladyship of our diligence at that tyme, after wich I left Williame Gordon and the goudds in my hous lodgng at Edin. and cam home to attend on George Pringle my cousin and your servant his maradge to Torwoodlie's daughter by his first wyffe. In this tyme I am advertised that Williame Gordone hes gotten ane occasione, and is going away in greater haist then I could woon in, so that I onlie have haisted in to him this letter to answeare your last to me. I had causit provyde for him ane pounseon of meale wich I could not get readie at the first, bot whither he hes gotten it or no befor the shipp's lousing I can not tell, bot, give not, he said he should leiffe order whair to send it after him. He is treulie a verie honest man, as it seems to me, and cairfull; I pray God send him and the things he caries saiff to your Ladyship. My Lorde your husband his warrant with him to me bears that I should have delyverit all the jewells,

1649. chaines, money, bedding, naiprie, household plenishing, and what ever was in my coustodie belonging to him; and give your Ladyship's notte of the particulars you desyrit, sent me lykewyse by Williame Gordone, had not cum to my handes I had sent you all the rest, bot the bearer his aversenes to tak any more, and your restraint, maid me bot send accordingle the best and most neidfull for the present, whairof I have Williame Gordone his reseate, and hes given him a declaratione wnder my hand of what coffers, cabinets, and packs yow should resave fra him; for the haist was so greate, and the multitud and varietie of things so great, that I could doe no wtherwyse at that tyme, bot I did see everie thing packit upe my self. Give it please God they cum saiffie to your handes, treulie I cannot bot say the young man deserves weill at my Lord's handes, for he hes a great charge; and I am so farre from taking exceptione for your sending for them, that I am exceading glaid of the occasione whairby I might be frede of a continual trowble and fere, and that my Lord and you might have use of any thing was preservit of your owne. And as I shal be als cairfull of what is yet in my custodie of yours as it weare my owne, so I humblie intreat that, give thir trowbles continewe, your Ladyship might free me and serve yourselves with all the rest. I answerit your Ladyship's doubt for sum clothes he missed with George Hairper as you will find in my uther letter; bot indeed you propose to me a strang thing in this last letter, vid., that my Lord upon the sight of my notte with Mongo Murray of his pursepenies and chaines, (wich indeed the said Mongo Murray delyverit bak againe to me, all wich is now delyverit to the bearer,) that you say he missed ten pieces of them, whairwith I am so movit that I cannot expresse the greatnes of my greiffe and resentment, especialie seing that box was never out of my owne custodie bot the tyme that Bonkhelme had it. I had the key, and it was sealit, and I protest befor God never openit till your Ladyship and I opend it in my halle in Whytbanke, whaire you sawe how the cordes about it werre all spoyled, and lock so roustie with lying in the earthe that wee could

1649.

scarce get it opend, and give your Ladyship had not bein ther it had not bein touched at all, bot wee fearit the things might have bein spoyled; and, give yow remimber, when wee teuk out the pieces out of the purse and told them, and found bot threttie four in all great and small, wee wonderit, becaus we both thoght ther had bein mor, and for myself I did beleiffe ther had bein fortie or fyftie, as I thoght his Lordship's discourse of them sumtymes did import. He lett me see them once at Zair and wold neads give me one for a token, against my will, of the weight of a Portingall doucat, wich I stil keip in remimbrance of his love, bot farder, as the Lord does beir me wittnes, I never had nor hes; so I will conjure your ladyship by your best respect to me and my credit and content, to doe what you can to cleir me of this so troublersome mistake and wich weights me extreamlie, and to haist me ane answeir theranent, as also your reseate of thes things ar sent yow over, and how your Ladyship findes the rest; for, as I leive, I can not tell what jewells was in that boxe, bot as I resaivit it I have sent it, and delyverit them as I found them to the bearer with the key, becaus, in caise he should be in any hazarde, he might shift them away better nor the box; and treulie I consave verie much honestie in the man.

I resavit with the last letter six pair of French glooffes, wich, as your Ladyship directit, I delyverit and pairted betwixt the Laidie Fairneley's daughter and my owne daughter in lawe, with the returne of many thanks from both.

My Lord wryts to me that in respect the landes of Zair ar bot a trowble to me and wnprofitable to him, that I should selle them, paying my self, and send the surplus to him; whairanent, becaus I knowe not whair his Lordship may be, and that there is more to be done nor upon a simple missive to doe such a bussynes, I have deferrit to answeir this till I heir your Ladyship's opinione, and give yow hard any thing of it. It is trew that at this tyme it is both trowblersome to me and a loose to him, for the comon bourdeins upon it, as malignant landes ar subject to great taxes, and the

1649. surplus of the rent wil never by the one halfe defray the anuell rents, so that everie tearme I am forcit to raise moneyes to helpe to pay them; this runnethe upe, and be tyme wold, I confesse, exhaust all; bot the hope of better tymes and of a setling makes me willinglie wndergoe the trowble, and wnwilling to advyse him and yow to putt that away, especialie seing it is all I know yow have any certaintie of, and without whose consent nothing could be done. Of this I will say no more till yowr answeir, and then I shall returne my opinione theranent to my Lord for my exoneratione, that his Lordship may know the cause why the debts and bourdeins will rune on, that nothing be imputed to me, whoe wisches nor desyrs nothing so much as to approove my selfe ane honest and trew freind to yow both.

I must desyre your Ladyship to continewe your cair of my sone Williame, be recommending to Mons. Dougall that he wold learne, and try, both of himself, of his maister, and uthers, how he profiteits and behaves himself. The ocasionnes of wryting wil be easier to yow nor me, for I wold know againe the tyme whither to lett him stay ther after this first zeir be endit; or, give by your Ladyship's advyse that he hes gotten sum insight of the French traiding I might putt him to a maister at Amsterdame, to learne also to traide ther, for I mynd not to have him a shoopkeeper, bot a venturer and travelling merchant; of this at your owne leasure, and as yow find, your Ladyship may adverteyse me. So, with my best respects to your Ladyship, and with the remembrance of all your frends heir to yow, your sonne, and Laidie Jeane, I shall wnchaingeable continew

Your Ladyship's most affectionat and obedient servant,

J. PRINGLE.

Whytbank, Nov. 11, 1649.

(*Addressed*)

For the Coumptesse of Branfoorde, at Hagge.

LXXXVII.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

LOVING FREIND,

I have wrettin to this effecc be my Lord Sinklaris man above ten dayes agoe, bot I think it is not com befor this to yor hands be rason he went the way of Amsterdam. I showed yowe that I hade receawed yor lettir be Will. Gordon, and also my goods from him, punctalye according to yor not, wherfor I doe hearin again return yowe hartie thankis, not onlie for the gryt trobl and cair yowe hade in preserwing them saiff, bot also for sending them saiffe to our hands. I wish my Lord my husband and I could ewir be in that condition to requyt yor kyndnes ; we can doe no mor for the present bot detean yor favors rype in our memorie till it pleas God to inable wss. I shouded you lykewayse in my last that when my Lord and husband did look ovir his jewills, he missed the felowe of the gryt gold chaine you sent ; it wass rolled about with a grein taffatie ; and also a big jewill that belonged to the dymond chaine, and a dymond neckles. Altho yowe have all this as yett in yor custodie, yett I beleawe yowe doe not knowe wher they lye ; bot yowe will find them in a grein cabinet, within that in a littell box, bot sinc I have the keyes of them hear, you will be forced to causs break opin the lokis, which I intrait yowe to doe, and iff yowe can find a suer occation, send them to me as soen as yoe can, bott iff yowe can find no occation to send them saiffe, keip them by you. Also I intrait yow to send me a suett of hanginges, and half a dotzen of cheirs, wherof yowe have sent the bed suitable already ; iff thes be yett to the fore, send them be the first mann of warr, and dereck them to Delff to Sir George Stirling, as his goods. Iff I could have this, it wald saiffe me a gryt deall of charges. I sall newir be frome that opinion bott yowe ar angrie with ws, unless yowe wrett oftner as yowe have doen this long tym by past. I intrait yow continew correspondenc with yor old freinds ; lett ws hear oftner from yowe. Present my lowe and serwic to all freinds, especalye to my daughtir

1649.

1649. in lawe, yor son and his bedfellow. I shall expeck to hear from
yowe, as yow sall ewir ffind her most wiling to show her selff
Yor werye assured freind,

CLARA BRANFORD.

Haig, the 24 of December, A° 1649.

I intrait send me word asoen as yowe receawe aney of thes lettirs.

(Addressed)

For my werie much respected freind, James Preingell
of Whythanes, thes; Scotland.

LXXXVIII.—THE EARL OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

MUCH RESPECTED AND LOVING FREIND,

Let these remember my intiére afectiône and best wishes to yow, and to intreatt yow to looke for some persone to buy those litle landis I have thair by yow, becaus I intend not to dwell thair sudenly, and the indigencie of my present conditione in thir tymes of calamittie makes me of small hopes to injoy what other meanes I had thair; and I doubt not but ye know my necessatt condition, and what litle subsistance I have to maintaine myself, and how farre my abilitie comes short to aquyt my self of what ingagmentis and favores ye have confered on mee; which forces me to desyre your caire in selling of them, als well to aquyt my self att your handis, and to have what litle remainder (after your self being payd) for my present subsistance, the which I intreatt yow to send me heire, alsoone as ye can sell the land. My wyf hes wryttin to yow aheadie conserning some gold chaines and silver platt, and some hanginges and houshold furnishing, thatt ye forgott to send with Sir Georg Stirlinges man, for the hanginges and wther furniture wold be verie wsfull to me att present, by reasone they be verie deare heire, and God knowes I have werie litle meanes to buy anie withall. Wherfor I desyre yow to delyver the chaines, silver platt, hanginges, and

what other furniture of myn ye have by yow, to Mungo Murray, who is to come backe speidily heire againe, and I wilbe suire to receave them heire. I hope ye will excuse my importunitie, and doe your indevore in selling the land, as weill for your aune satisfactione, as for my present necessitie, which makes me so wrgent. Altho the sadnes of these distracted tymes doe hinder my abilitie, that I cannot recompense your so manie former obligattiones, and your honest realtie for my good, yit my thankfullnes to yow cannot, nor never shall, be extinguisht; intreatting yow to esteime me alwayes as your reall freind to my power; thus wishing yow all health and happines, which is the heartie wishe of

1650.

Your most affectionat and reall freind,

BRAINFORD.

Haghe, the 22 of February, 1650, *stillo nowa (sic)*.

(Addressed)

For James Pringle of Whytbanke, these.

LXXXIX.—ANE NOTTE OF THE SILVER WORK SENT IN MY LORD
BRAINFORD'S JEWELLES.

Imprimis, ane dousane of silver bickeres.

Item, ane great coupe of silver, double oregilt, with manie pieces, a pairt belonging to the mounting of it.

Item, ane uther litel silver coupe, oregilt and imbossed.

Item, ane uther great coupe of silver.

Item, two saltfatts of cristal and silver gilte, and two uther saltfatts litel, round over and gilte.

Item, two silver pottes, the one bigger, the uther lesser.

Item, a kynd of drinking stope or tanker of silver, oregilt and imbossed worke.

Item, my Lord's silver flaske, to carrie with him for wyne or strong water.

Item, delyverit by me to my Lord the neck piece sett with diamonds, the great jewelle and chaine, the laidie wrott for to me.

XC.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

WORTHIE AND MUCH HONORED FREIND,

1650.

I have receawed this day, the 14 of March, tua of yor lettirs, the on daited the 11 of November, the other of the dait the 6 of December. I was werye glaid to hear that yowe was yett alywe, for not hearing in such a longe tym from yowe, I wass werye fearfull yowe had bean dead. Althow I hade laitlye wrettin my mynd be Mr. Mongo Muraye to yowe, yett I wald not omit be this fitt occation to return yowe maney thanks for all yer curtasies redoublet on wss, which shall not pas out of our mynd, God willing. I doubt not bot longe befor this our lettir of the recett of our goods is com to yor handis. Both in my former and be Mr. Murey I have shoven yowe what I hade to say; and as concerning the selinge of thes lands of the Year, I wald not willinglye giffe my consent to it; bot since it iss fulalye intendit for yor speidye releasment, since the anuall rents will quiklye run higher as the principells, which is a gryt burdin to yowe, and no littill loss to wss, this mowes me to giff my consent, iff aney thing doe it, sine my Lord my husband is daylye drauing in years, and yowe deiplye ingaged for wss; this trobls me morr as aney thing, for yowe may fulalye assur yor selff, iff I should sell all to on peticott, I sowld be werye sorye to see you a louser at our hands. The consideration of all this mowes me; otherwayes I wald newir giffe my consent to the selling of thes lands, iff it wer not for yor releasment. I will trobl yowe no forder at present, till I hear from yowe, bot my lowe and serwic to all freinds, and yowe may fulalye assuir yor selff of hir constancie to remain

Yor most reall freind,

CLARA BRANFORD.

Haig, the 14 of Martch, A° 1650.

P.S. What I have wretin be Mr. Muray, and what els yowe think fiting to be doen, I leawe all to yor awin discretion. I have

sent yor lettir, and wretin therby, to yor son. As concerning the
oatt meall, it is not com to my hands; iff yowe could conwenientlye
convoy it hither I wald glaidlye hawe it. I intrait yowe lett me
hear from yowe be all occationes. 1650.

(Addressed)

For my mouch honored and worthie freind James Pringell, of Whytbankes in Scotland.

(Endorsed)

25 Jnnii, 1657. . Product per Sinclair.

XCI.—LADY CHRISTIAN RUTHVEN TO HER SISTER LADY JEAN.

DEIR SISTER,

Since I hew resolwit to deliver the sadd news of my Lord and
father's death vnto my Lady, I hop ze will not tak it vnkyndly that
in the midst of my greiff I hew mynd of zow, and am desyrous that
ze sould be copairtner therin. I am so far from diswading yow
from sorrow as I rayther sollicit zow thertoo, zit always trusting
that ze will not exceed the bounds of moderation. Quhat is left
heir is yn inventar, and the inventar in Mr. John Fletcher his hand.
Quhat pertains or is due for zow salbe furth comeing to zow at
meeting. I hew in speciall ane band of 20,000 marks granted by
Quhytbank to my Lord, and to zow efter his death; I sall hew a
cair of that for zour use, but I am afrayd that my Lord hes takin
up some of that since he cam to Scotland. Always in that as in
all other thing, I sall study to remain your 1651.

Loveing sister to death,

C. RUTHVEN.

Dundee, 17 Feb. 1651.

I do present my service to my Lady, and I remember Mr. John
Fletcher his service to zoursel and to my Lady.

(Addressed)

For my deir and loveing sister, Lady Jeane Ruthven, these; att Haig.

(Endorsed)

From Lady Fairnely.

XCII.—M. FLETCHER TO THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

NOBLE MADAM,

1651. I am heartilie greived (efter so long ane silence) to haif the occasion off wretting to your Ladyship, quhen my Lord's death is to be comunicat to your Ladyship. Yet I am so ffullie assured off your Ladyship's Cristian resolution, that I am confident nothing can be able to startle you to ane impatience, butt will rather resolve to tak with thankffulnes and submission off spirit quhat the Lord is pleased to lay upon you, and will endeavour to mak your Ladyship's respects to my Lord appear by your effectuall dealing to haif his memorie continewed in his grandchildren, quhose evill or weill being depends, I may say, absolutlie upon your Ladyship's care. For my Lord told me at his death he had left his will, and recommended all to your Ladyship. I will not tak upon me to advyss your Ladyship, yet I may say if the troubles of this kingdome were in some measure setled, your Ladyship's presence heir wald contributt verie much ffor that end, and might happilie prove to no small advantag ffor your Ladyship's self.

Ffor anie thing my Lord had heir, it is all put in inventar befor Sir Jhon Douglas, Sir Jhon Henderson, and Sir Ffrancis Ruthven, and is consignat in my hands, to be made forthcummand to all having interest, the doubl quhairof your Ladyship shal command quhenver ye shal be pleased call for it from,

Madam,

Your Ladyship's most humble servitour,

M. FFLETCHER.

Dundie, 18 Feb. 1651.

(Addressed)

Ffor the verie honorable and noble ladie, the Countesse off Brainffoord, these.

XCIH.—ACKNOWLEDGMENT BY R. BULTIE OF THE DEPOSIT WITH
HIM OF VARIOUS PAPERS.

1651.

I, Robert Bultie, Deane of Gild of Dundie, grants me to have instantantly (*sic*) resavet for custodie and keeping from Dam Christian Ruthean, Leday Fairnallie, ane heretablle obligatione granted be James Pringlle of Whytbank unto Leday Jean Ruthen hir sister, upon the sowme of tuentie thusand marks, Scotts mony, of the dait at Edinburgh in Julii 1650. Item, a gift of pensione of two hunder pund sterling granted to the said Dam Christian Ruthen and umquhill Sir Thomas Ogilvie, hir laite spows, be our laite sowerane the King's Majestie off blised [memory], under his hien's hand and his secretary at that tyme, my Lord Lanerick. Item, the said Dame Christian hir letter will and legaeie, and ane determinatione of hir effairs, subscrivit with hir hand at Dundie this instant April. Item, a dubell of ane inventar of quhat goods and geir was besydes hir father the Earlle of Bramford the tyme of deceas, subscrivit by hir selff, Sir John Douglas, Sir John Henderson, and Sir Francis Ruthen, knights, of the dait at Dundie the 3 February, 1651. Item, ane contract betuixt Sir Thomas Ker, Genrall-Major under the King of Suaine, and the said Ledy, of the dait at Marbrughe, in Spruce, the 9 September, 1628. Item, ze letter will and legacie of the said Sir Thomas Ker, knight, forsaid, before his death, of the dat at Turgaw, in Myeen, 18 February, 1637. Quhilk seven picies of writts I hearby faithfullie promitts to keip in safty as I doe my awn writts, and to mak cumpt and restitution therof upon demand to the said Dame Christian, or any other in hir name upon hir order, and this my warand. Subscrivit with my hand at Dundie, the 2 day of Mai, 1651.

C. RUTHVEN.

This is the just copie, subscrivit by the Leday Fairnallie, and giwen to James Pringll of Quhytbank.

XCIV.—GOODS IN THE CUSTODY OF LADY CHRISTIAN RUTHVEN.

1651. Inventare of thoes goods which are in my Ladie Fernelyhee custodie, which did belong to my Lord Branford hir father.

Inprimes, a band of tuentie thousen markes left to heer sister Ladie Jean.

Item, a chen of gold of nin onse and aen half.

Item, a garland of tulf buttons with rubies and diamants.

Item, a brocken jewel of rubies, diamants, and perle.

Item, a seut of clothes of my Lord's, and a cott.

All this my ladie doth acknowledg to haue in hir custodie this 19 of Juin, 1651, neu still; in wittnes wherof shee haith subscriued this inventore with hir owen hand, and left it with my Lady Brainford hir mother.

C. RUTHVEN.

XCV.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO J. PRINGLE.

WORTHIE AND MUCH RESPECKED FREIND,

Since the death of my Lord and husband I did wret tuyss from Holland to yow, bott doubts iff they be com saiff to yor hands, be reason I newir hard from yowe, sine it wass my Lord and husband's letter will to leaw yow and Generall-Liwtenant King to be tuttors and overseirs, that I and his dochter Lady Jean sowld gett no wrong. I putt no doubt, bot am confident that yowe will continue our freind, sine yow did ewir prove the sam befor. I hoip yow will schowe yor selff a father to the fatherles and widowis. I beleawe thir troblis that hes bean in the kingdom hindirs passag of letters; therfor I hawe sent my serwand John Louck to bring me ane accountp of all thingis; therefor I intrait yowe to lett me knowe what is becom of thes moneyes of the lands, or whow it stands with it, for I am about my bussines hear in Swain and can not com so

soen from henc : so I will wait till my serwand's back coming with
a trew relation of all our affairs. So, expecting your anser, I comit
yow with all freinds to God, and sall remain, Sir, 1651.

Your assured freind,

CLARA BRAINFORD.

Stokholem, the 11 of Octobris, A° 1651.

(Addressed)

For hir worthy frynd Jeams Pringell of Whytbanck, thes.

XCVI.—LADY JEAN RUTHVEN TO J. PRINGLE.

MUCH HONOURED FREAND,

I dout not butt you know what a charge my father hes lefft to you,
and the greatt confidenc I hav you will still continow my freand
and pattron as you hav been my Lord's, makes mee now presum to
beag your asistanc in my affairs in that contry. As concerning the
greatt loss wee hav had ther, having now lost the hops of re-
gaining on itt by the King's powr, I humbley entreatt you to think
of a way to gett som of itt, that is, I mean, the littll part of itt that
my father was ppleasd to mak my portion, thoug I dow beliv ther
wer no injustic to ask for itt all ; and thoug thy hav all ready goon
beyound the limmitts off tirrany in taking that from ous which I
beliv thy will never give us again, yeett I perswad my self thy will
consider how greatt an act of charity is to asist a poor orphan whos
condition, I am sur, you very well know is very sad, iff thy dow not
remediett it with bestowing off that upon mee thy know in justic
thy cannot keep from mee. Therfor I earnestly canttreatt you, Sir,
to speak to my Lord of Argill aboutt itt, iff you can with con-
veniency dow itt. The reson whey I dow not com ther myself is
that the Queen of Sweden is gratusly pleasd to lett ous hav
subsistanc from her untill the contry ther bee wonsettled. Sir

1651. I hav no greater motiv to mov you to this, but the reward He abov bestows on all thes that asist the widow and fatherless, and allwis the prayers of her who is resolved to liv eternally, Sir,

Your very reall freand and humble servantt,

JEAN RUTHVEN.

From Stokhollam the 11 of October, 1651.

My Lady hes hear sentt you the coppis of the testamentt, wher in you will find yourself concerned. Your partner my Lord of Eythen I beliv wold hav written to you, butt that hee is nott now in town; his is upon his hows in the contry, som thriscore mills from henc.

(Addressed)

For my very much honoured freand Whittbank, thes present.

XCVII.—POWER FROM LADY CHRISTIAN RUTHVEN TO J. PRINGLE
TO RECEIVE THE PAPERS LEFT WITH R. BULTIE.

1652. I, Dame Christiane Ruthen, Leday Fairnallie, by vertew of a varand sent to me fra my sister Leday Jean Ruthen, now in Stockhollm, for to delyver to James Pringell of Whytebank his band of tuintie thusand marks, grantet be the said James to my umquhill father, Patrick, Earlle of Forth and Brainforde, in lyffrent, and to my sister Leday Jean Ruthen in fie, quhich fell into my hands at the death of my umquhill father, quhich band, with diwers wther papers belonging to my selff, I pat into the custodie and saffe keeping off Robert Bultie, marchand, and dean of gild of Dundie, quhairupon I resavit his ticket of resate and redelyverie of the dait at Dundie the 2 day of Maii, 1651; quhairfor I doe heirby give my full puer, biding, and comandement to James Pringlle of Quhytbank, and wthers in his name, to call for and perseu for the said band and obligatione from the said Robert Bultie, and to give his ticket of reset and dischairge of the samyne in my name, quhich

sall be als sufficient ors I had giwen it my selff, promissing to holld firme and stablle the samyne. In witnes quhairof I have subscrivit this present warand with my hand, at Fairnallie, the sexteine of Agust, 1652, befor thir witnassies: Sir Thomas Ker, my son, and Georg Pringle of Ballmungo, brother to the said James Pringle.

1652.

C. RUTHVEN.

T. KER, witnes.

GEORGE PRINGLE, wetnes.

XCVIII.—PASS FROM CHRISTINA, QUEEN OF SWEDEN, FOR THE
COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

Nos CHRISTINA, Dei gratia Suecorum, Gotharum, Vandalorumque Regina, Magna Princeps Finlandiæ, Dux Æsthoniæ, Careliæ, Brohmæ, Verdæ, Stetini, Pommeraniæ, Castuliæ et Wandaliæ, Princeps Rugiæ, nec non Domina Ingridiæ et Wissmariæ, constare volumus universis et singulis: Quod cum vidua Comitis a Branfort et a servitiis nostris aulicis, Domina Clara, negotiorum suorum causa, iter per Belgium in Angliam et Scotiam, aut quo sibi expedit, suscipere decreverit, idcirco quo tutius illud ingredi, negotia ibidem sua expedire, et demum sine ulla infestatione in regnum nostrum redire possit, hoc nostro salvo conductu et literis tuti itineris eandem muniendam censuimus; ac proinde ab omnibus terrarum mariumque potestatibus, regibus, rebuspublicis liberis, principibus et civitatibus, nec non bellorum ducibus, thalassiararchis, generalibus, officialibus, portuum præfectis et custodibus, respective, amice, benevole et benigne requirimus, ut dictam Comitem Claram a Branfort cum rebus, sarcinis et famulis, non modo per vastum mare in Angliam et Scotiam ire, aut in portibus eorundem morari, et denique tuto redire, permittant, sed etiam, nostro nomine, omnia benevolentiae signa et officia eidem exhibeant; quod nos in pari vel alio casu, servata cujusque conditione et statu, vicissim gratæ agnitione

1652. sumus. In quorum fidem præsentēs, manu nostra subscriptas, sigillo nostro regio firmari jussimus. Dabantur in regia nostra Stockholmensi, die 28 Augusti, A. 1652.

CHRISTINA.

XCIX.—TRANSLATION OF A LETTER FROM THE QUEEN OF SWEDEN
TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE IN ENGLAND, ON BEHALF OF THE
COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

We, CHRISTINA, by the grace of God Queene of Sweedes, Gothes, and Vandalls, Great Princes of Finland, &c. greeting and prosperity.

It hath been showed unto us by the widdow and daughter of the late deceased Earle of Brantford, both of them servants in our Court, that he lent unto some of your subjects a great summe of money, and had a security for the true paiment thereof. Now seeing they have purposed to demaund the same of the debtors, have humbly besought us to send our commendatery letters unto you, that by your authority they may obtaine paiment of their debts which hath hitherto been detained from the debtors. But although we doe not doubt but of your owne accord and without our intercession you are carried unto all those things which are agreeable to justice and equity, yet we would not be wanting to their daily requests, but commend their cause in all good wayes to you, especially for that his stout and faithfull services which he performed to us while he served in our comaunds may require it of us; and we have not found him an enemy to his country and to you. Moreouer we trust that you will give place as well to equity as to our intercession, and that you will help the widdow and daughter of the said person, that they may without delay obtaine paiment from their debtors. If in any thing we shalbe able to gratify you, we will not omitt to testify with ready and kind affection how much

we esteame your nation and that ffreindshipp which for many yeares hath been between us and the kingdome of Sweden with your Commonwealth. With which we conclude, praying God that He will prosper you in all things. Given at our royall palace at Stockholme, 13 November, 1652.

1652.

Your good ffreind,

CHRISTINA.

(Endorsed)

Translate of a letter from the Queene of Sweden touching the Earle of Brantford.

Read 1 Feb. 1652 ; dat. 13 Nov.

C.—LADY JEAN RUTHVEN TO J. PRINGLE.

SIR,

I hav reseved yours dated the 20 of June, wher in I ffind my Lady's generousity very much extended to mee, and hav, according to your commands, aknouldged it to hir in asuering hir that, iff I may wons bee agaien so hapy as to bee restord to any of my lost ffortune, that she shall ffreely shar in it and disspos on it as she pleases. I confess it a greatt bountty in her to hav resingd that mony over to mee; I dowl not butt God will recompenc her just dealling towards mee. With this letter I hop my Lady will send you the comission and the other paper you desird that I should sing withe wittnesses. Sir, I hop I shall not now need to importune you agaien; I know your generousity to bee so greatt, and I am perswaded that the doughter of him whom you so highly hav esteemd and infinety obliged during his liff, cannot exscept les then the continewation of your goodness still towards hir in disposing off my affairs as you think it fitting. As concerning the mony which my Lady hes now lefft over to mee, I shal not yeett desir that it may bee liffted up, butt humbly desir off you that it may bee in saff hands, and that you will dispone of it as you think

1653.

1653. it may bee most profitablist for my us. Iff ther wer a posibility to let it out upon inttreast, I shouldd very gladly see itt; yeatt, Sir, I beag your pardone in presuming to give you a counsell. I am sur and wholly rely upon your just dealling in my affairs, beeing my poor deseased ffatther hes thought you the ffittest persone; and, ffinding your genenerous dealling towards him during his liff, I dowtt not butt my unworthy selff shall still ffind the effects of your justie, and griv and (*sic*) nothing so much as that I hav not the powr to act any thing wherby I might giv you evident testimony how much I dow desir to bee esteemed,

Sir,

Your ever constant reall ffreiland and cousen,

JANE RUTHVEN.

Stokhollam, the 17 off Septtember, 1653.

(*Addressed*)

For my much honoured coussine the Lard off Whyttbanke.

CI.—CONFIRMATION FROM CHARLES II. TO THE COUNTESS OF
BRENTFORD OF THE PENSION GRANTED BY CHAREES I.

1654. CHARLES R.

Right trusty and welbeloved cosen, we greete you well. Whereas we have seene the copy of a warrant signed by our royall Father of blessed memory, and bearing date at Oxford on the 6th day of February, 1644, for the preparing a grant of an annuity or yearely pension of five hundred pounds sterling, to be paid unto you for the tearme of your naturall life, the first payment to begin at Whitson-tide next after the decase of our right trusty and right welbeloved cosen and counsellor, Patrick, then Earle of Forthe, your husband, which said grant, by reason of the troubles and rebellion of that time, was not passed in due forme of law, soc as you have hitherto received no benefitt by the same:—We doe signify unto you, in

consideration of the memory of your said husband, and of the many good and faithfull services performed by him to our royall Father and our selfe, and in contemplation of the constant good affection you have shewed to us and for our service, and as a testimony of our particular esteeme of you, that our full purpose and resolution is to performe and execute that promise of our most deare Father, and to cause the said grant to passe in due forme of law for the yearely payment of the said pension of five hundred pounds to you for your life, as soone as it is in our power soe to doe; and we shall then give you a further testimoney of our esteeme of you, and of the meritts of your said husband. And for the performance of this we doe give you our princely word, and so bid you heartily farewell. Given at Paris, the 3rd day of July, 1654, in the sixth yeare of our reigne.

1654.

(Addressed)

To our right trusty and right welbeloved cosen, the Countesse of Braineferd.

CII.—LADY JEAN RUTHVEN TO J. PRINGLE.

WORTHY SIR,

1655.

I have ever found your generousitty so greatt to mee, that I perswad my selff, though my present misfortun maks mee uncapabell of itt, yett the ty of consanggunitty and freandsheep was betwixt my laet father and you will not permit you alltogether to abandon his doughtter in hir great extreamitty, boutt give your assistans and advis that my Lady may give hir consent to seall a littell land that is in Sweden for my reliff and subsistanc; also to give your asistanc in what may be a lyvilihood to me, how is leffit amost to my selff. I confess my Lady hes deallit just with mee in giveing in giveing (*sic*) mee all the plaett and jewells belongt to my shar, on which I hav lived, and does still. I besich you, Sir, let not my misfourtun turn your goodness from mee, but to asist

1655. the afflicted, which will bee a verrie exceaptabell servis to God, and show a genrouisity beyond the expecttation of thes tims, and oblidg,

Sir,

Your unfortunat cossing and servant,

JAEN RUTHVEN.

The 8 of September, 1655.

Sir, you know I had a pretention tow 14 thowsand marks, but sine I cannot satisfiij my Lady consarning hir joyntter, I most beag that she may reseve no wrong; I will rander my selff to hir discretion, what hir Ladiship will alow me. But I besich you deall well with my Lady; you may by that means perswad hir the mor to assiste mee in my nesity.

(*Addressed*)

For my very much honoured cousing, the Laird of Whittbanck, in Scotland.

CIII.—STATEMENT OF J. PRINGLE'S TITLE TO THE LANDS OF YAIR.

1657. Generall Ruthven, thereafter Earle of Forth and Brainford, having come to Scotland about *an.* 1635 to setle his estate in his owne countrey, did lay his whole confidence in Whytebanke his cousing, whose faithfull advise and care of their concernments being seene and felt, Dam Clara Bernard, his ladie, being a stranger, did also whollie repose her trust in Whytebanke; so that by his helpe and advise the Earle did provyde his said Ladie to the lands of Yaire, and ane annuel rent of twa thousand merkes out of his greate estate of moneyes. Thereafter troubles arysing in this nation, and the Earle takyng imployment with the late King, hee left this countrie, and therafter was forfeited in Scotland; at this tyme the whole weight of the managing his and her affaires in Scotland was by them whollie laid on Whytebanke, and out of his relation to him as his cousing, and respect to her as a stranger, and from the sense

of the great trust quhilk they both did put into him, he did undergoe the same in most troublsome tymes, to his greate hazard and paines for the space of ten yeeres, for quhilk hee never had from them one pennie, but thought it enough if hee did discharge the dutie of his trust to theme, who did all the whyle frequently by word and writte testifie their sense of his care and their obligation to him. Then the Earle and his Ladie being necessitate to goe out of this island, they went to France, and there lived long, and in the beginning of *an.* 1647 his Ladie came to Scotland, and, with the assistance of Whytebanke, petitioned and obtained from the Parliament her husband's restitution to his honours and lands of Yaire, but they would not restore him to his moneyes (in quhilk all hes estate stood, the land being but a litle thing in respect of his moneyes), because they had beene disposed of by the Estates to publicke uses. Heerupon, they having nothing of their estate left them but these litle lands, and having nothing for their present sustenance out of the countrie, they both did importune Whytebanke, by all bands of blood, freindship, and trust betwixt them, that hee would upon his creditt advance them some moneyes for defraying debts they were into during the tyme of their forfaulture and being out of the countrie, and for their present lyvlihood. For satisfying of their so earnest and pressing desire and supplying their need, Whytebanke being knowne to have beene a gentleman who had lived frugallie and purchased a litle lyvlihood to himselfe free of burden till that tyme that he was thus drawen on to ingadge for them, hee did then advance to them ten thousand pounds Scots, and for security got the wodset of the lands of Yaire from the said Earle in *anno* 1647, the charter dated at St. Germain's, 4 July, 1647, and confirmed in November thereafter. Thereafter troubles rysing againe in this land, and they, finding no probability of getting any of their moneyes from the Estates of Scotland, were driven to greate straites, but that through the care of Whytbanke hee had preserved most of their jewels and other rich goods in the

1657. tyme of those many yeeres' troubles, and escaped the search of the sequestrators in those dayes, all quhilk hee sent to them faithfullie and inteerlie, as by frequent letters they have testified their inexpressible [sense] of that his care to them. Yet troubles continuing, and straites increasing to them, they both wrote pressinglie to Whytebanke that hee would advance them some more moneyes, and assuring him hee sould be fullie secured, for they were resolved to sell those lands of Yaire, and pay all Whytebank's ingadgments first, and take the superplus to live upon. Whereupon Whytebanke, from the greate confidence he had in them, and thinking he had so oblided them that they would never see his prejudice, upon their missive letters advanced greate soumes of money to them; in sense quhairof not onlie the Earle but his Ladie hath written most pithie letters that she shuld most willinglie qwyte any interest she had in those lands for his releife, and for that cause both they were earnest with severalls for buying those lands, and prest my father to seeke for one to buy them, quhilk hee did; but in those troublsome tymes, 1648 and 1649, none would undertake it. Which, indeed, did put Whytebanke in a greate plunge, having ingadged in so greate soumes for them by and attoure the wodset, and having so slender right from them, and seeing troubles growing, and they having gotten all those rich goods quhilk had beene in his custodie; till, by a speciall providence, hee not at all exspecting of it, the Earle did come from Holland to Edinburgh at the very tyme quhan the Scots armie was lying in their league at Leith in Julie, 1650, who presently sends for Whytebanke, and in witnes of his generous and dutifull regard to Whytebank's weil doeth presse him to undertake the buying of those lands of Yaire, for hee had no more left him; if hee did not, that hee could no other wayes secure him, for none other would then buy lands at such a tyme; and this hee behoved then presently to accept or refuse, because the Earle had but libertie from the Estates but for a few dayes to stay there. Upon such a sudden and unexpected checke, Whytebanke

1657.

being greatlie perplexed, on the one hand, with his ingadgments already without security, and seeing tymes so troublsome, and, on the other hand, seeing it impossable for him to undergoe those landes himselfe, he resolved to take the hazard of buying them, and that hee sould sell them againe for his owne releife so soone as opportunity offered, quhilk hee hath alwayes being (*sic*) ready to doe, but could get no buyer in these yeeres past, but was necessitate to ingadge his freinds to bind for him, hee having verie neere the whole worth of those lands in debt upon him. At quhilk tyme the Ladie sent home pressing letters witnessing her heartie consent to the selling of them, quhilk Whytebanke, having advised with his freinds of best understanding, found that at such a nicke of tyme, she being in a forreigne nation and no possibilty nor tyme of intercourse, and considering the greate trust that was formerlie betwixt them, that upon such pressing letters he might goe on to the bargaine; quhilk hee did, my Lord obleissing him to procure her judiciaall renunciation, which he would have done, and Whytebanke would have diligently pressed for, but that, presently after the bargaine made, the English and Scots armies did rancounter, Dumbar fight was, the country all in confusion, the said Earle went to Dundie, Whytbanke living retiredlie at his owne house in the South, no passage betwixt but with hazard, so that Whytbanke had no opportunity of purchasing that judiciaall renunciation from the Ladie, she being still in forreigne countries; and a litle after the fight of Dumbar did the said Earle take sicknes in Dundie, the verie winter immediatly following, and in a short tyme died. But, notwithstanding all this, Whytbanke never apprehended the least questioning by the Ladie, quhan he remembred all that had formerlie passed, his greate trust and her greate professions to him, and her so many pressing letters, and whilst hee knew not quhat had become of her, nor in what condition her husband had left her, and not knowing of a way whilst such confusion was heere how to get

1657. notice in quhat estate she was into ; till whilst he is in thire thoughts arryves a servant of the Ladie Brainfurd's, her owne most trustie servant, who had for many yeres served her, with letters from her dated at Stockholme, October 1651, quharin she desires quhat is become of the moneyes of the superplus of the pryce of the lands of Yaire, and how all bussines stood, but never a word directly nor indirectlie of her questioning her joynture ; and desyring him to see quhat was fittest for her affaires, since her husband did create him full overseer of all his affaires in Scotland to his wyfe and daughter by his latter will, made long before his death quhen he was in France. Thereupon, according to the former trust betwixt them, and finding a new trust laid upon him by my Lord's testament, and seeing her respects still continue by this her sending and wryting hither, and pressing him to continue his former care, at that tyme this countrie being wholly unsettled, no judges nor judicatory settled in it, nor any almost in Edinburgh to give advise, Whytebanke tooke the helpe of Jhon Wilkie, wryter, a man of good understanding and fidelitie, and shew him quhat the Ladie had written ; quhairupon they resolvid it were fittest that, since the Ladie was provyded to ane annuel rent out of my Lord's moneyes quhilk had beene taken up by the Estates, and seeing the Lady Farnely, my Lord's daughter, had intrometted with many goods belonging to her father the tyme of his decease at Dundie, that therefore there sould be a commission and factorie drawn up by the Ladie to Whytebanke, both for pursuing the Lady Farnelie, and for pleading with any judicatory that sould be, if there could any of those her husband's forfeited moneyes [be] gotten to her, so soone as any judges were established. And by accident my father telling the said Jhon Wilky that he had the Ladies consent, tho not judiciall renunciation, to the buying of those lands of Yaire, Jhon Wilky thought it fitting that the commission sould make mention of that her consent. Accordingly it was drawn up, sent away

1657.

with her owne servant to Stockholme, quhair she had it besyde herselfe at leasure to consider it, but without any scruple did subscribe it before famous witnesses at Stockholme, 15 January, 1652, because at that tyme former obligations and trust was lying fresh upon her, neither had base and selfish ingratitude begun then to enter her thoughts. Yea more, no judicatorie being or lyke to be in Scotland that would give determination to these matters, she, upon Whytbanke's advyce, in *anno* 1653 came to London first, to make application to those then in power, but could not then find a probability of effectuating anything, and so she came to Scotland and stayed a long tyme there, and was most part intertained by Whytbanke, and was at his house, yet never questioned her joynture. So, finding things not in such a settled posture in Scotland, she went to Holland againe; and so soone as the Councell was established in Scotland, she returned, in spring 1656, and remained till Lambes last. All this tyme Whytebanke was severall tymes with her, advysing and assisting her anent her having some of those her husband's forfeited moneyes from the Counsell to quhilk she was provyded, but she could not come speed; all quhilk tyme not the least thing [was] moved by her anent the lands of Yaire, neither did Whytebanke in the least feare it, in token quhairof hee did delyver to her severall rich things of greate value quhilk was yet remaining in his custodie. At last, quhen she had gotten all out of his hands, and being dissappoynted of her expectatione of those her husband's moneyes, heerby her sprit is irritated with fretting and discontentment, quhilk carries her over all former bonds of respects, obligations, trust, friendship, professions by word and writte, yea her owne consent, to question all, and to demand of Whytbanke satisfaction for her joynture of Yaire.

From all quhilk it may appeire how unjustly and ungratly she seekes her joynture, quhilk appeire also by this, that she had assyned it over to another, not daring to avow it herselfe, but thinking to

1657. lessen much of the basnes of the action by putting it in another name ; but the honourable judge, I hope, will consider all, and judge righteouslie therein.

It is to be remembered that the selling of these lands hath alwayes beene intended by her and her husband, ay since the first wodset ; and therefore in *anno* 1649 he made his testament at St. German's in France, a yeere before he sold the lands, quhilk shewes he laid his compt these lands behoved to be sold for releife of her debts and for her maintenance ; and therefore therein, for satisfaction to his wyf for her lyvlihood, hee provydes her to the halfe of his moveables, quhilk was considerable, then being most in jewels, and all that tyme many of them being in Whytbank's custodie, like as it is cleire she hath gotten large part of those things ; and also therein provyds her to his lands in Sueden and Germany, quhilk she doeth enjoy. So, she having gotten largely of his goods and a provision of lyvlihood in those forrein parts, and also a venture of her provision of two thousand merks of her husband's forfeited moneyes, and hath given her consent to the selling of Yaire, and seeing that it sould utterly ruine Whytbanke and his family for ever, quhat she seekes, and seeing all is lying yet unpaid that hee ingadged for it except a very litle ; therefore I hope the judge sall find it cleire (as in all conscience and equitie is most just) that she ought to have nothing from Whytbanke.

CIV.—SIR EDWARD HYDE TO THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

1659. MADAM,

When I founde my selfe honored with your Ladyshipp's favoure of the 28 of the last moneth, I was in hope you had layde some commaunde upon me, in the execution wherof I might give you an evidence of the very greate devotion I have to your service ; but the suite you make to the Kinge was so just and so impossible to be

denyed, that it needed no more then to be proposed to his Majesty, whose goodnesse doth alwayes give all the countenance and protection he can to the wifes and children of those who have served him faythfully, as Sir John Hurry did. I hope the tymes will shortly mende to that degree that your Ladyshipp will finde me capable of doinge you some service that may be of use and benefitt to your particular; and then I do assure your Ladyshipp you shall not only finde that I do retayne a very full memory of my Lord of Brayneforde, but that I have a very singular esteeme of my Lady Brayneforde for her owne virtue and meritt; and upon that accounte your Ladyshipp will alwayes have the disposall of,

Madam,

Your Ladyshipp's most obedyent servant,

EDW. HYDE.

Brux. this 6 of Novemb.

Countesse of Brayneforde.

1659.

CV.—THE SAME TO THE SAME.

MADAM,

I am most humbly to aske your Ladyshipp's pardon for not havinge sooner acknowledged the honour you did me on the 2 of this moneth, which I receaved from good Sir William Flemminge. I have informed the Kinge of your Ladyshipp's good wishes and prayers for him, and I do assure you his Majestie retaynes his full kindnesse for you, and hopes that within the tyme you prescribe he shall be able to give you some earnest of it in Englande, which you will easily believe I do longe to see; and if I am not very sollicitous to finde out all wayes to serve you, I shall be so much altred that I shall not know my selfe, and so not worth any other bodyes knowinge. But I do not suspecte any such change, or that your

1660.

1660. Ladyshipp will have cause ever to thinke you have bene mistaken in my devotion to serve you, since I am sure you have merited very much from the Kinge, and more from me then all the little service I can hope to do you can be worth. My wife is your Ladyshipp's servante, as I am very faithfully,

Madam,

Your Ladyshipp's most obedyent humble servant,

EDW. HYDE.

Brux. this 28 of January.

(*Addressed*)

For the right honourable my Lady the Countesse of Brayneford, these.

CVI.—THE KING TO THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

MADAM,

1660. I have receaved yours of the 14th, and do assure you that I do retayne so just a memory of your husbände, and that I have so particular a care of your selfe for your owne sake, that you may be confident, if God blesse me, I will not only make good all that I have promised to him and you, but see that others shall be just to you, nor shall it be in the power of any body to oppresse you when I have power to protect you ; and I hope it will not be long before I shall be able to give you that protection, and other evidences by which you shall finde how much I am

Your most affectionate frinde,

CHARLES R.

Breda, 20 April, 1660.

(*Addressed*)

For the Countesse of Braneford.

CVII.—SIR EDWARD HYDE TO THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD.

MADAM,

I hope Mrs. Scott will chyde your Ladyshipp alowde for puttinge
her to make such a journey only to putt your frendes in minde of
you, who, I am confident, will never forgett you or the obligation
they have to serve you; and if God Almighty restores us to any
degree of happynesse, we shall merit it very ill, and consequently
not retayne it longe, if we forgett your Ladyshipp, who hath suffred
so much. I do not know the Kinge if he hath not all the justice
and kindnesse for you you can wish, of which I præsume you will
receave an assurance from himselfe, and if I do not heartily
endeavour to serve you whilst I lyve, I will thinke my selfe very
worthy to be sentt abroad agayne, as no good Englishman. It is
not impossible I may kisse your Ladyshipp's handes once agayne at
the Hague, though I will be contented for your sake that we rather
go another way. Wherever I am, your Ladyshipp may be confident
of my service, how uselesse soever, and that I am very faythfully,

Madam,

Your Ladyshipp's most obedient servant,

EDW. HYDE.

Brux. this 20 Aprill.

(Addressed)

For the right honorable the Countesse of Braineferd..

CVIII.—THE COUNTESS OF BRENTFORD TO SIR EDWARD HYDE.

MY LORD,

I shalbe glead to heir of your Lo[rship's] recovrie, that it doe not
deprave me of the happines of seeing you heir with his Majesti. I
am ravished with thes hapie news; it makes me forgeett my owen
miseries, which I dout not wilbe now at a end. Blissed be God!
how Hes granted us our wishes and prayers! I pray the Almighty
to croun His owen work, and preserve his Majesti with a long and a

1660. hapie ryen, and give your Lo[rdship] a healthfull long lyffe; which
is the heartie wishes of,

My Lord,

Your Lo[rdship's] most obliged frind and servant,

CLARRA BRAINFORD.

My humbl servic to my Lady and your Lo[rdship's] chyldren.

18 May, 1660.

(*Addressed*)

For the right honnarabl the Lord Chanslour Hyde, a Breda.

(*Endorsed by Hyde*)

My Lady Branceford; rec. 21 May.

CIX.—DRAUGHT OF WARRANT FROM CHARLES II. FOR THE GRANT
OF A PENSION TO LADY JEAN RUTHVEN, &C.

Our Sovereigne Lord ordaines ane letter to be made and past
under his Majesties Privie Seale of the Kingdome of Scotland mak-
and mentioun that his Majestie, being myndfull of the untainted
loyaltie, constant adherence, and greate services done and performed
by the deceast Patrick Erle of Forth and Brainford, Chamberlane
to his Majesties house, duering all the tract of these late distrac-
tiouns, and how ane large and opulent estate wes taken from him
by the pretendit forfaultry led and deduced against him by the
usurpeing powers then in being, which injust sentence and decreit of
forfaulter his Majestie and Estates of Parliament haveing reschinded
and declared to have beene null from the beginning; and beeing now
most desyrus to repair in part these greate sufferings, and to the end
so noble a person and so loyall a subject may have still a familie to
represent him, doth therefore, with the advice and consent of
. (*blank*) give, grant, and dispon to Ladie Jeane Ruthven,
daughter to the said deceast Patrick Earle of Forth, etc. and her
husband for the tyme beeing in lyfe rent allanerlie, and to the

eldest son to be procreat betwixt her and James Lord Forrester [c. 1662.]
 now her husband, in fie; which failyeing, to the aires male to be
 procreat betwixt her and anie other husband; which failyeing, to
 the aires female to be procreat betwixt her and the said Lord For-
 rester; which failyeing, to the aires female procreat be her or anie
 other mariage; which failyeing, to Patrick Ker, grand chyld to the
 said deceast Earle and his aires; and that, conforme to the said
 earle his lettre will dated the . . . [blank] day of [blank]
 yeares, each of the saids persons of tailzie to whom the said estate
 shall happen to be devolv'd as said is, carieing the said deceast
 Patrick Earle of Forth and Brainford his name and coate of
 armes; all and hail the soume of ten thousand pound sterling, to
 be payed out of the first and readiest of such soumes as shall be
 collected and inbrought for his Majesties use out of the fynes
 imposed by his Majestie and his Parliament by ane late act past
 by them for that effect. And in respect the said children are yet
 bot minors and in nonage, therefore his Majestie empowers Dame
 Clara Bernard, Countesse of Brainford, and . . . [blank] to receave
 the said monney in there name, and to settle the same in land
 or otherwayes for there utility and advantage, as they shall think
 most expedient. Which soume fairsaid his Majestie doth hereby
 declare shall be lyable to the payment of such legall and just debts
 as shall be instructed to have bein resting be the said deceast
 Patrick Earle of Forth, etc. at anie time before his decease. And in
 respect the fairsaid soume is bestow'd by his Majestie out of his
 royall liberalite meirly, and for perpetuating the name and
 meirorie of so loyall a subject, His Majestie wills and declares that
 the fairsaid soume shall be affected nor burthen'd with no provisiouns
 or restrictiouns imposd upon or condescended unto by anie person
 or persons whatsoever preceeding the day and daite heiroyf. Laikeas
 his Majestie, knowing that Dame Clara, Countesse of Brainford, relict

[c. 1662.] of the said umquhill Patrick Erle of Forth, wes most unjustly frustrated by the foirsaid decreit of forfaultor of any joyntur, conjunct fie, or terce, to which she wes provyded or which she might have expected by her husbands decease, and that the said Countesse hath beene necessitated to contract greate debts and was at greate expence in attending his Majestie and his Parliament both in Ingland and Scotland since his restitution, therefore his Majestie, with advyce foirsaid, ordaines ane lettre patent to be made to the said Dame Clara Bernard, Countesse of Brainford, appointing to her fyve thousand pound sterling monney payable with all possible diligence (and before the payment or allocation of any other soume) out of the fynes as is above rehearsed; which soume the said Countesse shall have libertie to dispose upon as she pleases, without any restriction, provision, or reservation whatsoever. And for the saids persons there further security his Majestie ordaines this present signatur to be expressed, and the lettre patent to be extendit in most ample forme with all clauses necessar and usefull. Given at [blank].

CX.—THE EARL OF AIRLIE TO J. PRINGLE.

RIGHT HONORABLE AND MUCH RESPECTED FREIND,

Being informed that the Erle of Bramfoord being seik at Pareis did ther mack his letter will and testament, tuo zearis befoire his deathe in Scotland, and being informed that General King and ze was nominat overseeris to his affairis in caice that he sould be prevented by deathe, and I doe not dowbt but ze have seine and red the testament, and knowes weill how he did dispose wpone his affairis at that tyme; thairfore I will earnestlie intreat yow to wreat to me withe this bearer, and acquent me withe the way and maner how he did dispose wpone his affairis, I beine confident that ze will in-

geneowslie send to me a trew and perfytt informatione of this businesse, and ze will oblege, 1662.

Your werie affectionat freind and servant,

AIRLIE.

Cortachie, 19 May, 1662.

(*Addressed*)

For the richt honorable and his much respected freind the Laird of Yaire.

CXI.—REPLY FROM J. PRINGLE TO THE EARL OF AIRLIE.

MY NOBLE LORD,

In anser to your Lo[rdship]'s desire to me, I think it my dutie to give you ane accompt in that matter, as I can and doe remember. About ten yeeres since, my Lady Bramford did show to me a coppie of my Lord her husband's testament, made by him at St. German's in France, which aftir his death was broken up and red at Hague before diverse; at quich tyme his young son and his oye were alyve, to whom his lands in Germanie and Sweden were therby provyded, and the lyfrent of some of them to his Ladie. As for the lands of Yaire, any provision of them was but in caice hee sould not sell them in his owne tyme. The rest of his meanes were left to his wyfe and children. The particular accompt of these provisions I cannot give, for I saw onlie the coppie then. But if in this or any thing els I may be stedable to your Lordship and family, I salbee alwayes readie to approve myselfe, my Lord,

Yor Lordships most affectionat freind

and humble servant,

J. PRINGLE.

As your Lo[rdship] wrytts, Generall King and I was left overseers, but he died, and I was never employed by them.

Yaire, May 22, 1662.

[*Addressed*]

For my noble lord the Earle of Airly.

APPENDIX.

PAPERS RELATIVE TO
SIR JOHN URRY AND HIS FAMILY.

APPENDIX.

I.—COMMISSION TO JOHN URRY, FROM COLONEL WILLIAM STEWART, TO BE LIEUTENANT-COLONEL IN THE SWEDISH SERVICE.

Whereas [I] Coronall William Stewart, brother unto the right honorable the Earle of Orkney and Lord of Zeitland, havinge receyved a commyssion from the mightie prince Charles the Nynth, by the grace of God Kinge of Swethland, Gothes, Vandels, etc., for the command of certeyne troupes in the said Kinges warrs, as in the saide commyssion more at large appeareth, doe appointe my welbeloved and trustie frend Captayne John Horey (in whose approved valure and experience in warrs I have a speciall confidence, and in regard thereof makes and ordeynes the saide Captayne John Horey) Captayne over two hundred foote-men, and Liefetenaunt-Coronell over my whole regyment, to whome I give free libertie to choose his inferiour officers, and to receyve suche payment [from] tyme to tyme for himselfe and his company in the saide commyssion . . . [*torn*],—pressed by the confirmation of the saide King's hand and seale. Theis are therefore to will and requyre you that you prepare your selfe and company to be in a readines, betwixt this and the . . . (*blank*) day of . . . (*blank*) next, and to convey them to New Londons, whiche shalbe your randevous, where you shall attende further directions. Given at London under my hand and seale, the third day of September, in the yeere of our Lord God 1609.

1609.

W. STEUARTT OF EGILLSAY.

(*Endorsed*)

Colonell Williame Steuart's commissionne to Johnne
Vrrey his Lieftennent-Colonell.

II.—SURRENDER TO W. URRY, BY SIR J. ERSKYNE, OF HIS COMMISSION AS CAPTAIN OF CUIRASSIERS IN THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED PROVINCES.

1614.

Be it kend till all men be thir present letters, Me, Sir James Erskyne, Knyght, Gentleman of his Majesties Privie Chamber, Forasmuch as in respect of the necessitie of my continewall attendance on the King's Majestie's service, and withall having many actionis and swittes in law now depending aswell in England as in Scotland, I am most willing, with consent and favour of the right puissant Lords th' Estaitts of the United Provinces of the Lowe Cuntreys, ffreelie to resigne, dimit, and surrender my place of Captain of the company of curasiers in these pairts, with all honnors, dignities, and commodities any way belonging theirunto, in favour of my welbeloved cosen William Urrey, Cornet of the same company, and the rather being moved theirunto for these causes following;—first, for that my said cosen, Cornet William Urrey, hath for these fyftene years past verie dewtifully, loyally, and faithfully served my Lords the Estaitts of the saids United Provinces, and at the first listing of the same company did undergoe great panis, charges, and travell, and ever since hath bene a most cairfull officiar in governing the same, aswell in my brother's tyme, of goode memorie, as induring the tyme of my owne service (being first Quarter-Maister, and now Cornet of the same company, whenas the now Lieutenant theirow served as a privat horsman); as lykwyse in regard he is descendit by his mother of the house of Erskyne, and for his more assured stay and residence in they pairts hath matched him selff with a gentlewoman of the province of Overrissell, whereby he is the more tyed to attend the servuce of my Lords th' Estaitts of the saids United Provinces; and, last of all, in regard the said Cornet William Urrey hath put in goode assurance to me that he will not only discharge and mak pament of all particuler debts contracted by me in these parts, but alsoe of the whole lawfull debts claimed or to be acclaimed awand by my deceased brother Sir Archibald Erskyne, late Captain of the said company, to any persoun quhatsoever within the saids United Provinces, and especially within the said company, in the same manner and forme as I, the said Sir James, am bound by ordinance of the General Estaitts:—Thairfoir and for the causes afoirsaid, with speciall advise and consent of the Lords the Estaitts of the United Provinces of the Lowe Cuntreys, I have freely resigned and dimitted the fairsaid company of curasiers, togither with all accompts and rekkonings and with liquidationis of the ordinances untill this present tyme, and that in speciall favour of the said Cornet William Urrey, with full power to

1614.

him to crave accompt and rekkoning of my sollicitours or any other who hath had the administratioun of the affaires of the said company since the first listing of the same company; as lykwyse I freely resigne all right and power that I have or may have against any officiar or souldiour or any other creditour quhatsoever. Last of all, I freely resigne my whole interest, right, and title that I have to the horses and armes belonging to the said company, and to the plenissing, debts, and goods which either perteaned to me or to my brother, moveable and unmoveable, within the said United Provinces, and never to acclayme any right or title heirto heirafter. In witnes heirunto I have [set] my hand and seall of armes,* at Lambeth, the xvijth day of Aprile, the year of God 1 M. six hundreth and ffourtene years, before thir witnesses, Archbald Prymrois, James Cleggorne, servitour to his Majestie, William Dick, merchaunt of Edinburgh, and Johne McKeson.

J. ERSKYNE.

A. PRYMROIS, witnes.

JOHNE MAKESONE, witnes.

J. CLEGORNE, witnes.

WILLIANE DICK, witnes.

III.—ASSIGNMENT TO W. URRY, BY SIR J. ERSKINE, OF THE DEBTS DUE TO SIR A. ERSKINE AS CAPTAIN IN THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED PROVINCES.

Be it kend till all men be thir presentis, Me, Sir James Erskine, Knight, Gentleman in his Majestee's Privie Chamber, Forsamekle as at my speciall desyre and request (I being most villing and caerfull that all and sundrie the dew, just, and lawfull deptis contracted be umquhill Sir Archibald Erskine, my brother germane, off gude memorie, salbe payit to everie one his particular creditoris,) my honorable freind Coronet William Vrrie, be his letteris obligatoris mead to me preceeding the deat heroff, hes faithfullie bundin and oblegt him, his aeris, executoris, assignais, and intromettaris quhatsumever, vith his guiddis and geir, to that effect as in the samin letteris obligatoris is at lenth conteinit;—Therefore, and for certaine utheris reasonable cawsis and considerationis moving me, witt ze me, the said Sir James (as haiffing the onlie and undoutit richt in and to the de-comptis, rekningis, and benefeittis quhatsumever off the cumpanie afoot qwilk

* A pale, with a crescent thereon for difference; crest, a crescent.

1614. apperteind to the said umquhill Sir Archibald), to have mead and constitut, lyk as be the tenor heiroff I mak and constitutis, the said Coronett Villiam Vrrie, his aeris, executoris, and assignais, my verie lawfull, undowtit, and irrevocable cessioneris and assignis, *veluti in rem suam*, in and to all and sundrie the trew and just deptis quhilkis apperteinit to the said umquhill Sir Archibald Erskine be vertew off his commissioun and muster rollis off his afoirsaid foote cumpanie during the haell tyme off his service, sence the first tyme off his employment till the tyme his foirsaid cumpanie ves, by the ordoure off the heich and potent Lordis the Esteattis off the United Provinces licenced, and as zit restand unpayit; and, siklyk, in and to all furnitor and armis quhilkis apperteinit to the said umquhill Sir Archibald and cumpanie, according to the use and consuetude off the militarie custume inviolablie observit in theyis United Provinces; turnand and transferrand from me, my aeris and all vtheris my assignais, in the persone of the said Coronet Villiam Hurrie and his foirsaidis, my full richts off the saidis deptis, decompitis, armis, and furnitor foirsaid, and so surrogating and substitutand him and his foirsaidis in my full richt, place, and tytle theroff for ever; Vith full power to the said Coronet Villiam and his foirsaidis, all and sundrie the foirsaidis deptis, decompitis, and vtheris restand, awand, and addettit to the said umquhill Sir Archibald during the heall tyme and space above vretin, and quhilkis pertaind to me, as said is, to ask, craiff, ressave, and intremet vith, als veill frome the saidis heich and potent Lordis the Esteattis off the saidis United Provinces as off all sollicitaris, scriveneris, and vtheris officiaris quhatsumever quhilkis had charge off the administratioun off peyis, liquidationis, and ordinances theroff, togidder vith the foirsaidis furnitor and armis; and, haiffing ressavit the samin decompitis, deptis, and armis, to use and dispoone therupone at his plesour; acquittances and dischargis upone his reseat to giff and grant, transact, compone, and agree therefore, as he sall think fitt and expedient; and, giff neid beis, to call, follow, and persew therefore, decreattis and sentencis therevpon to prosecute and recover, and the same to caus be putt to dew executionn, siklyk and als freele in all respectis and conditionns as I micht hewe done my sellff before the making heiroff, *promittendo de rato in uberiori assignationis et constitutionis forma*. Quhilk this my assignationn foirsaid I bind and oblissh me to varrand to the said Coronet Villiam Vrrie and his foirsaidis frome my awin proper fact and deid allenerlie, that is to say, that I hewe not done nor sall do quhatsumewer may be prejudiciall heirto. In vitnes quhiroff I hewe subscrivit this my assignation vit my awin hand, my signett off armis* is heirto affixit. At Lambethe, the 27 day off Apryll, the

* The same as above.

zeir off God i. m. vj^c and fourtein zeiris. Before thir vittnessis, Ernest van Rede, James Wrrie, George Boig, and vthers dyvers. 1614.

J. ERSKYNE.

ERNEST REEDE, als getuijg, ut testis,
Mar. (*sic*) 27, 1614.

JAMES WRRIE, witness.

IV.—BOND OF AGREEMENT OF THE TRAINED BAND OF ABERDEEN.

We undersubscriuweand be the tenour hereof bynde and obleiss ws to compeir and give musture of our armes anes ewerie moneth, and that uponn lawfull adwertisement of our capitanis and comanderis to be chosen be ws presentlie to that effect, wndir the paine of thrie pundis Scottis monie to be payit be the absent and ytrawdinar (?) to (*blank in MS.*) quha is presentlie chosin collectour for resaiweing thairrof. Prowyding allwayis gif the persone absent giue any lawful excuse of his absence to the commandeir, in that cais he salbe fre of his unlaw. Subs^t at Abirdeine the fyft day of July i. m. vi. c. and nynteine zeiris. 1619.

J. Jhonstone.	Walter Menzies.	
	Alexander Rutherfurd.	
Patrick Leslie, younger.	J. Wrry.	
	[Alex.] Robertsonn.	
Thomas Cargill.	Hercules Guthrie.	William Forbes.
	T. Howenny(?)	A. Meldrum.
	Tho. Cowye.	Piter Thewane (?)
M. Lumisden.	Robert Sangar(?)	
Robert Chalmers.	John Skene.	The C. R. mark of
William Patrie.	Martene Howesone.	Robert Chruschanke.
Robert Bachene (?)		
Robert . . derphine.	J Lo . . der.	J. Leng . . (?)
Paull Inglis.		
Thomas Melvill.	Alexander Burnet.	Robert Paull.
Al. Watstone.	J. Duff.	William Cudbert.
John Touch, younger,	Richard Rutherfurd.	Pa. Smith.
quarter maister.		Pa. Purye.
. . . Morrissein.	Andrew Gray.	James Wallace.
William Touche.	John Stragn.	James Smyth.

1619. bes [Forbes?]	[T. B.]	Robert Sh
	Jo. Ingrahame.	Jhone Barclay.	Alex ^r . Ramsay.
	Andro Kellie.	William Orde.	. . . k May.
	O. (?) Forbes.	Alex ^r . Stewart.	Alex ^r . Gray.
	Robert Gray.	James Gordone.	And. Wabst . . .
		Gilbert Hervie.	George Andersone.
 tesone.	James Jestha.	Wm. Greig.
	Hew Andersone.	Hendrie Smyth.	
	Arthowr Urqahart.	D. W., Duncan Wil-	
		sone his mark.	
	R. C., Robert Chalmer.	J. Stewart.	Robert Farquhar.
	J. Duff.		
	Tho. Mowat.	Robertt Inglis.	
	Thomas Gardyne.	Johne Browne.	
	James Robertstone.		
	J. C., Jon Chalmer.	W. Ross.	
	Jhone Eent.	James Ray.	
	Patrik Jak.	Robert Cruikschank.	
		Patrick G	
	Robert Cleh ^r (?)	James Murray.	
	W ^r . Paip.	Wm. Blak.	
	Robert Quhit.	R. Smythe.	
	Thomas Laing.		
	Alex ^r . Geeke.		
	P. M., Peter Moir.		

The haill persones abovenamed in ane voice but contradiction electit and chuisit Johnne Wrrie thair capitane, quha instantlie chuisit Mr. Thomas Johnstonn, deane of gild, his lyftenent, Alex^r Rutherford, engseign, William Forbes, Alex^r [Robertson, Robert] Chalmer, Walter [Menzies,] and Thomas Cargill, corporalls, quha presentlie acceptit thair offices in and uponn thame.

J. WRREY.

T. JHONSTONNE.
WILLIAM FORBES.
[ALEX.] ROBERTSONN.
ROBERT CHALMER.
THOMAS CARGILL.

ALEXANDER RUTHERFURD.

V.—COMMISSION TO JOHN URRY, FROM THE DUKE OF LENNOX, TO BE
DEPUTY ADMIRAL OF SCOTLAND.

Lodovick, Duik of Lennox, Erll Darnelie, Lord Torboltounne, Aubignie, etc. 1619.
Gryit Chalmerlane and Admirall of Scotland, to all and sondrie quhais knowledge
thir presentis sall cum, greting. Witt ze wee to have maid and constitute, lyck
as be the tenor heirop we mak and constitute, Capitane Johnne Urrie our
Admirall deuit within all partes, seyis, and watters of this realme of Scotland,
fra the water of South Esk, including the same, to the watter off Spey at Murray,
including the same water also, and that for all the space, zeres, and termes of the
said Capitane Johnne Urrie his lyve tyme; gevand, grantand, and committand the
said office of deputrie to the said Capitane Johnne Urrie within the said partes
during the said space, with all feis, privilegis, commodities, and casualities
belonging and pertining theirop; his entrie to be and begin to the said office the
day and dait of thir presentis, and fra thyne forth to continew to be bruikit and
josit be him during the said space frielie, quietlie, weill, and in pace, butt revoca-
tionne, obstacle, or impediment quhatsumeiver; with powar to the said Capitane
Johnne Urrie to hauld Admirall courtis, ane or ma, in all actionnes, alsweill
civeill as criminall, concerning the said Admiraltie, upone quhatsumeiver per-
sonnes, alsweill strangers as his Hienes liegis, to hald, affix, afferme, and also, as
oft as neid beis, to continu; Admirall and judges deputtis, clerkis, serjaneis,
dempsters, and uther members of curt necessar under him, for quhome he salbe
ansurabill, to mak, constitute, creat, ordaine, and caus be sworne; the saidis
deputtis and members for guid and ressonabill caussis competent of law to depose,
discharge, and uthers in thair places, as he sall think expedient, to appoynt;
quhatsumeiver persone or personnes persewit before anie uther judge or judges
nocht competent of the law, to the courtes, priviledge, and jurisdictionne of the
said Admiraltie to repledge; cautionne for administrationne of justice upone the
saidis personnes, and in all actionnes and maters replegit, as said is, to find; all
schippis and weschesellis within the bounds forsaidis of the said deputrie for caussis
necessar, other for his Majesteis service or utherwayis as accordis of the law, to
fence and arrest; the sealis frome the rais [*sic*] of the saidis schippis and weschesellis
to tak; the personnes also of all personnes subject to the said jurisdictionne to
arrest and waird, ay and quhill they have fund cautionne *de judicio sisti et judi-*
catum solvi; and generallie all and quhatsumeiver uther thinges to do, hant, use,

1619. and exerce thairanent that to the office of anie depute in sic caices is knawin to appertene; ferme and stabill haldand and for to hald all and quhatsumever thingis our said depute or his forsaidis anent the premissis lawfullie leids [*i.e.* causes] to be donne. In witnes of the quhilk thing to thir presentis subscriyvit with our hand, written be me Jhone Paip, writer to our Soveraine Lord's signett, our seill is affixit at (*blank*) the (*blank*) day of (*blank*) the zeir of God i. M. vi. C. and nyntene zeiris. Before thir witnes.

(*Endorsed*)

No. 12. A commission for Captain John Wrrie to be Admirall.

VI.—COMMISSION TO MAJOR WILLIAM URRY, FROM THE EARL OF ESSEX,
TO BE CAPTAIN OF A TROOP OF HORSE.

1643. Robert, Earle of Essex and Ewe, Viscount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bouchier, and Lovaine, nominated and appointed Captaine-Generall of the Army imployed for the defence of the Protestant Religion, the safetie of his Majesty's person and of the Parliament, the preservation of the lawes, liberties, and peace of the Kingdome, and protection of his Majesty's subjects from violence and oppression,

To Major William Wrrye, Captaine.

By vertue of the power and authority given me by the Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, I doe constitute and appoint you Captaine of that troope of Horse whereof Colonel John Wrry was lately Captaine, to serve for the defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdome; which troope you shall, by vertue of this commission, receive into your chardge as Captaine. These are, therefore, to will and require you to make your present repaire unto the said troope, and, taking the same into your chardge as Captaine, diligently to exercise your officers and souldiers in armes; commanding all officers and souldiers of the said troope to obey you as their Captaine for the service above-mentioned, according to this commission given you, and you likewise to obey and follow such order and direction as you shall receive from my selfe, your and the superior officers of the army, according to the discipline of warre. Geven under my hand and seale, this seaventh day of Aprill, 1643.

ESSEX.

VII.—COMMISSION TO SIR J. URRY, FROM PRINCE RUPERT, TO BE COLONEL OF HORSE.

Prince Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhyne, Duke of Bavaria, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and Generall, under his Majestie, of all his Majesties forces of Horse. 1643.

To Sir John Urrie, knight, Colonell-Generall of one brigade of Horse.

(L. S.) By the authoritie and power given to me from our Sovereigne Lord King Charles, under the Great Seale of England, as Generall, under his Majestie, of all his Majesties fforces of Horse, as well troopes of Horse and Cuiriasiers as Dragoones and Carabyneers, and of all and all manner of Horse fforces alreadie raised, or which hereafter shall be raised, for his Majesties service within his kingdome of England and dominion of Wales ; I doe constitute and ordaine you to be Colonell-Generall of one brigade of Horse for the defence of the true Protestant religion, his Majesties person, the two Houses of Parliament and their just privileges, and the liberties and propyeties of his subjects ; which brigade you shall, by vertue of this commission, receive into your charge as Colonell-Generall of the same, together with all officers thereunto belonging: willing and requiring all officers and souldyers of the said brigade to obey you as their Colonell-Generall for his Majesties service, according to this commission hereby given unto you; and, you your selfe likewise to observe, follow, and execute such orders and directions as you shall from tyme to tyme receive from my selfe, and all other the superior officers of his Majesties armie to whome of right you are or may be subordinate, according to the discipline of warre, and in all thinges to beare your selfe as to your dutie and place of Colonell-Generall of a brigade of Horse doth of right appertaine and belong. Given under my hand and seale at armes, this three and twentieth day of September, in the nyneteenth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King.

RUPERT.

VIII.—WARRANT FROM PRINCE RUPERT TO SIR JOHN URRY FOR QUARTERING TROOPS.

1643. SIR,

(L. S.)

You are immediatlie after sight hereof to send some of your troope to inquire if any of his Majesties troopes doe quarter in Oddington, Charlton, Fencott, Heath, and Cottisford, being townes in Ploughly hundred, in the county of Oxford, which have not paid their contribution. And if they shall finde any of them unquartered, you are to quarter your regiment of horse in any one of them which you shall thinke most fitt to receive the same; and there to remaine and take free quarter on them till you shall receive further orders. Hereof you may not faile as you will answer it; and for your soe doeing this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand and seale at armes, at Oxford, this eighth day of December, 1643.

RUPERT.

To Sir John Hurry, knt. and Colonell, or to the
chiefe officer of his regiment.

IX.—COMMISSION TO SIR JOHN URRY, FROM PRINCE RUPERT, TO BE
SERGEANT MAJOR GENERAL OF HORSE.

1643-4.

Prince Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria, knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and Generall, under his Majestie, of all his Majesties forces of Horse.

To Sir John Wrrrie, knight, Sergeant Major Generall of my Horse forces.

By virtue of his Majesties commission to me directed under the great Seale of England, bearing date the sixth day of January, in the ninetenth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles over England, &c., as Captaine Generall, under his Majestie, of all his Majesties forces now raised or being within his Majesties counties of Worcester, Salop, Chester, Lancaster, Denbeigh, Flynt, Mountgomery, Carnarvon, Merioneth, and Anglesey, and every of them, or already brought thither, or that shalbe brought thither, from any his Majesties dominions for my assistance, and of all forces hereafter to be raised within every or any the said counties by virtue of his Majesties said commission, when and as

longe as his Majesties dearest sonn Charles, Prince of Great Brittain, shall not be present in person in any of the said counties: —

1643-4.

I doe, by this my commission for the defence of the true Protestant Religion, his Majesties person, the rights and priviledges of Parliament, and the liberty and proprieties of his subjects, constitute, ordeyne, and authorize you to be Sergeant Major Generall of all such his Majesties Horse forces as are now raised or being within the above said counties and every of them, or already brought thither, or that shalbe brought thither, from any his Majesties Dominions for the causes and in manner aforesaid; which Horse forces you shall by virtue of this commission receive into your charge as Sergeant Major Generall of the same, together with all inferior officers thereunto belonging; willing and comaunding all inferior officers and souldiers of or any way belonging to his Majesties said Horse forces to obey you as their Sergeant Major Generall for his Majesties service, according to the intentions of this my comission hereby given unto you; and in like manner you yourselfe to observe, follow, and execute such orders and dyrections as you shall from time to time receive from myselfe and all other the superior officers of his Majesties said Horse forces to whom of right you are or may be subordinate according to the discipline of warr; and in all things to beare and governe yourselfe as unto your duty and place of Sergeant Major Generall of his Majesties said Horse forces doth of right apperteyne and belong. For and in consideration of your execution of the said office and imployment of Sergeant Major Generall of the Horse forces above mentioned, I doe hereby authorize and enable you to aske, demand, and receive such full pay and entertainment by the day, weeke, or moneth, as his Majestie doth or shall allowe by the present or any future establishment to the Sergeant Major Generall of his said Horse forces, out of such moneys as shalbe raised by way of contribution or otherwise for the payment of the said forces, from any such person or persons who have or shall receive the same. Given at Oxford under my hand and seale at armes the fourth day of February, in the nineteenth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. 1643.

RUPERT.

X.—LETTERS COMMENDATORY FROM K. CHARLES I. IN BEHALF OF
SIR JOHN URRY.

CHARLES R.

1644.

Charles, by the grace of God King of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c. ; To all admiralls, vice-admirals, captaines of our shippes, forts and ports, and to those of our friends and ayes ; as also to all governors of townes, justices of the peace, magistrates, sheriffs, bayliffs, customers, comptrollers, and searchers, and to all other our officers, ministers, and loving subjects, whom it doth or may concerne, Greeting. Whereas our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Urrey, knight, a person who hath done us good and faythfull service, hath made humble suit unto us for our license to passe into the parts beyond the seas, for the prosecution of his private affayres, which our royall license wee have been gratusly pleased to graunt, and hereby do graunt unto [*cætera desunt*].

XI.—LETTERS COMMENDATORY FROM PRINCE RUPERT ON BEHALF OF
SIR J. URRY.

1644.

Princeps Rupertus, Dei gratiâ Comes Palatinus Rheni, Dux Bavarie et Cumberlandie, Præsidens et Generalis Wallie, Ordinis Periscelidis aureæ eques, &c. : Universis et singulis literas hæc nostras inspecturis, salutem. Cum generosissimus vir, Major Generalis Johannes Urrius, eques auratus, in exteras jam regiones profecturus, literas hæc nostras testimoniales petierit, sciatis eundem serenissimo Domino ac avunculo nostro charissimo, Carolo, Dei gratiâ Magnæ Britannie, Francie et Hibernie Regi, per annum integrum, et quod excurrit, sub signis nostris militasse, et in virtutis militaris præmium, baltheo militari ab eodemmet Rege fuisse cinctum ; quem et equitum cataphractorum regimini præfectum tam strenue Colonellum egisse observavimus, ut eum totius equitatus nostri Majorem Generalem constituerimus. Hisce igitur nominibus virum de Rege suo tam bene merentem, non tantum extraneis omnibus commendandum esse censemus, sed et humanissimè ab eis rogandum ut ubivis per eorum ditiones sive mora sive transitus eidem strenuissimo Majori Generali concedatur. In cujus rei testimonium præsentibus hæc nomen subscripsimus, sigilloque nostro armorum muniendas eas esse jussimus. Quæ dabantur in urbe Cestrie, quinto Calendas Augusti, anno post partum Virginis Deiparæ, supra millesimum et sexcentessimum, quadragesimo quarto.

(L. S.)

RUPERTUS.

XII.—PASSPORT FROM PRINCE RUPERT FOR SIR J. URRY.

(L. S.) Whereas Sir John Urrey, knight, Serjeant Major Generall of Horse under my command, have desired my free discharge and passe to goe through the kingdom of Scotland into the kingdom of Denmarke, these are therefore to certifie that I have freed the said Sir John Urrey from his aforesaid charge of Serjeant Major Generall; and doe, by vertue hereof, require all whom it may concerne immediatly upon sight hereof to permitt the said Sir John Urrey, with his servants and horses, quietly to passe through Scotland into the kingdome of Denmarke without lett or hindrance. Given at Chester, under my hand and seale of armes, this 30th day of July, 1644. 1644.

RUPERT.

To all commanders, officers, and souldiers, and to all others whom these presents may concerne.

XIII.—PASSPORT FROM PRINCE RUPERT FOR CAPTAIN H. URRY.

(L. S.) Whereas the bearer hereof Henry Urrey, Captain Lieutenant to Sir John Urrey, knight, and Sergeant Major Generall of Horse, hath desired my passe and free discharge to goe upon his occasion into the Low Countries: these are therefore to require al persons whom it may concerne quietly to permitt him to passe into the Low Countryes without lett or hindrance; and doe alsoe certifie that the said Henry Urrey is free from his aforesaid charge of Captain Lieutenant. Given at Bristoll, this 19th of September, 1644.

RUPERT.

To all commanders, officers and souldiers, ministers, and his Majesties loving subjects, whom these presents may any way concerne, and to all others whom it may apertaine.

XIV.—LETTERS COMMENDATORY FROM THE MARQUIS OF MONTROSE IN BEHALF OF SIR J. URRY.

Universis et singulis quorum præsentes videre interest, augustissimis præsertim imperatoribus, regibus, principibus, ducibus, dynastis, exercituum terra marique imperatoribus, urbium præfectis, eorumve locum tenentibus, etc., Jacobus Montisrosarum Marchio, Comes de Kincardine, etc., serenissimæ Majestatis Caroli, Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regis, Locum-tenens, exercituum Imperator, et in regno Scotiæ summus Gubernator, etc., salutem in Domino 1646.

1646. sempiternam. Noveritis virum generosum Joannem Urræum, equitem, et in exercitu nostro Majorem Generalem, in hoc bello singulari fidelitate et fortitudine nobis et Domino nostro Regi inserviisse, omniaque quæ ipsius curæ demandata sunt, sicut strenuum et artis militaris peritissimum virum decuit peregrisse; nunc vero a nobis in exterarum regiones proficiscendi veniam impetrasse. Quapropter clarissimum virum, et de nobis optime meritum, perdignum judicavimus quem hoc nostro testimonio comitemur, vobisque omnibus enixe commendaremus; ut non tantum liberum et tutum illi iter præstetis, sed et omnia quæ ipsi usui futura sint subministretis, parem a nobis gratiam expectantes. In cujus rei testimonium et fidem, literas hasce proprio chirographo nostro munivimus et obsignavimus. Datum Montisrosæ, quinto Kal. Sept., anno Domini M.D.C.XLVI.

MONTROSE.

XV.—LETTERS COMMENDATORY FROM PRINCE CHARLES IN BEHALF OF
SIR J. URRY.

1648. CAROLUS, Magnæ Britanniae Princeps, Dux Cornubiæ et Albaniae, etc., serenissimis et potentissimis imperatoribus, regibus, principibus, reverendissimis, cellissimis et illustrissimis archiepiscopis, episcopis, ducibus, marchionibus, comitibus, dynastis, regionum et urbium gubernatoribus, portuum classiumque præfectis, aut aliis quibuscumque quovis magistratu aut officio terra marique fungentibus, hasque litteras nostras invisuris, salutem. Cum fortissimus vir et dilectus noster Johannes Hurrie, eques auratus, in nuperis Angliæ civilibus bellis Patri nostro, serenissimo Magnæ Britanniae, etc., Regi, singulari fortitudine inservierit, et Colonellus fuerit in regimine loricorum, deinde Præfectus Generalis vigiliarum exercitus, omniaque, quæ ipsius curæ demandata fuere, sicut strenuum et artis militaris peritissimum virum decuit, peregerit: Æquum duximus, viro de Patre nostro serenissimo tam benè merito, et nunc ad exterarum regiones iter meditante, hoc virtutis et meritorum suorum testimonium concedere; omnes et singulos, in quorum regna, territoria, districtus, ditiones, civitates, aut castra pervenire possit prædictus Dominus Hurrie, amice rogantes, ut illi cum famulis suis, cæterisque ad eum quoquo modo spectantibus, liberam ubique et pacatam terrâ marique eundi, redeundi, et (prout occasio loci suadebit) commorandi facultatem concedere velint, utque nullo humanitatis et respectus officio indigeat. Rogamus insuper eos, ut si tantæ virtutis et fidei viro opus habeant, eodem uti, eundem excipere, eidem tribuere estimationem tantis meritis conformem, dignentur. Quo in genere officii, aut alio quovis quod a nobis expectari possit, nos vicissim omnibus pro ratione gradus et
- (L. S.)

dignitate, datâ occasione, respondebimus. Dabantur apud Hagam, xi. kalend. 1648.
 Octob., Anno Domini MD.LX.CXLIIX. CAROLUS P.

XVI.—ORDER OF PRECEDENCE AMONG THE OFFICERS OF THE SCOTTISH
 REGIMENT.

CHARLES R.

Our wil and pleasure is that the respective Captaines of the regiment of our 1657.
 trusty and welbeloved Lieutenant Generall John Middleton be placed, and march
 from time to time, in the said regiment, according to the order and præcedency
 we have hereunder caused them to bee named, next after the superior officers of
 the sayd regiment, and that you signify our pleasure to every of them respect-
 ively, and cause this our order therein to bee duely and punctually observed, for
 such is our pleasure. Given at our Court at Bruxelles, this 4th of June, 1657.

The Viscount Newbrugh, Lieutenant Colonel.

Colonel William Vrrey, Sergeant Major.

The Earle of Kelly,

The Lord Napier,

Charles Hay,

Sir William Fleming,

Sir William Keyth,

Colonel Turner,

Colonel Durham,

Sir Alexander Hamilton,

Sergeant Major John Strachan,

Lieutenant Colonel Walter Whitford,

George Hamilton,

Alexander Hamilton,

James Lawson,

Captaines.

By his Majesties command,

EDW. WALKER.

To our right trusty and welbeloved cozen, James Viscount Newbrugh,
 Lieutenant Colonel of the Scottish regiment.

(Endorsed)

His Majesties order for the ranke of the officers ;
 received June 8th, 1657.

XVII.—COMMISSION TO COL. WILLIAM URRY TO BE LIEUTENANT-COLONEL
OF THE SCOTTISH REGIMENT.

1658. CHARLES R.

Charles by the grace of God King of Scotland, England, France,
Defender of the Faith, etc.; To our trusty and welbeloved Colonel William Vrry,
late Sargeant Major to the regiment welbeloved Lieutenant Generall John
Middleton was Colonel, greeting. Know you that Wee, reposing especiale trust and
confidence and experience in military affaires, doe by these presents
nominate, constitute, and appoint you to bee Lieutenant Colonel of of
Foote of our Scottish subjects, whereof our right trusty and welbeloved cousin
James Viscount Newbrough is Colonel, voyd resignation of the sayd
Lieutenant Generall Middleton, and likewise to bee Captaine of one company of
Foote in the sayd regiment . . . for our service. These are therefore to require
you to take into your charge and command the sayd regiment as Lieutenant
Colonel thereof, and . . . same to be duly exercised in armes; commanding all
inferior officers and soldiers of the sayd regiment you to obey as their Lieutenant
Colonel . . . observe and execute such directions as you shall give them for
our service, and all the officers and souldiers of your company you to
Captaine; and you yourselfe to obey, observe, and execute all such orders and
directions as you may or shall from time to time receive . . . selfe, our Lieutenant
Generall, or your Colonell, and all other your superior officers according to the
discipline of warr, and in all things . . . your selfe as to the duty and place of a
Lieutenant Colonel doth of right appertaine and belong. Given at our Court at
. . . the first day of November, 1658, in the tenth yeare of our reigne.

By his Majesties command.

EDW. WALKER.

XVIII.—LETTER FROM COL. WILLIAM URRY TO MRS. JANE SCOT.

1660. DEAR JANE,

I receaved yours off the 18 off February on Monday last. I am glad you are
in health, but sorrie that those sad disasters followe my La[dy]. We hope that
these revolutions wil bring us home some one way or ane other, as then I hope hir
La[dyship's] bad fortune wil have some change. Iff we were voluntarlie pour, as we

are by necessitie pour, I am sure we wold be most religiouslike monks, for we ar heere yet in garnason without anie thing (noe, not so much as ludging), except hopes, which makes us looke for better tymes, and swallowe these bitter pills of necessitie and wants. I am glaid your sister in law is well ; I wishe she were better. 1660.

I am, dear Jane, your affectionat servant and cosen,

VILLIAM WRRIE.

Present my service to my lady Ladie Jane and to your Megg. Farwell. Direct your letters to Douai, à Monsr. Wrrie, L. Coll. du regiment Escossois.

Doway this 13th of March, 1660.

(Addressed)

A Madame, Madame Scott chez Madame La Contesse de
Branford a la Haye, in die Buker Street Port.

XIX.—COMMISSION TO COL. WILLIAM URRY TO BE CAPTAIN OF A COMPANY
OF FOOT IN SCOTLAND.

CHARLES R.

Charles the 2d, by the grace of God King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. ; To our trusty and welbeloved Colonell William Vrry, greeting. Know you that Wee, reposing speciall trust and confidence in your dilligence and experience in military affaires, doe by these presents nominate, constitut, and appoynt you to be Commander and Captaine of one of these companies of Foote which wee are resolved to intertaine for the peace and tranquillity of our Kingdome of Scotland, and for our service there or else where Wee shall be pleased to ordaine you. These are therefore to require you to take into your charge and command the said company as Captaine thereof, and to cause the same to be duely exercised in armes ; commanding all inferior officers and souldiers to obey you as their Captaine, and to observe and execute such directions and orders as you shall give them for our service ; and your selfe to obey all such orders and directions, observe and put them in execution, as you from tyme to tyme may or shall receave from our selfe, or any superior officer, nominated and appoynted by us, according to the discipline of warr ; and in all 1664.

1664. things to govern your selfe as to the dutie and place of a Captaine doth of right appertaine and belong. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 12th of February 1664, and of our reigne the 16th yeare.

By his Majesties command.

(L. S.)

LAUDERDAILL.

XX.—COMMISSION TO COL. WILLIAM URRY TO BE MAJOR IN A REGIMENT OF FOOT.

1666. CHARLES R.

Charles the Second, by the grace of God King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. ; To our trusty and welbeloved Colonell William Urrie, greeting. Wee doe by these presents constitute and appoint yow to be Major of the regiment whereof the Earle of Linlithgow is Colonell. Yow are therefore carefully and diligently to performe the duety of a Major, by exerciseing the said regiment in armes, both officers and souldiers, and to keepe them in good order and discipline, commanding hereby them to obey yow as their Major. And yow are punctually to observe such orders and directions as yow shall from time to time receive from your Colonell or other superior officers, according to the discipline of warre. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 28th day of July, 1666, and of our reigne the eighteenth yeare.

By his Majesties command.

(L. S.)

LAUDERDAILL.

(*Endorsed*)

Colonell William Urrie, to be Major of the Earle of
Linlithgow his regiment of Foote.

XXI.—POWER OF ATTORNEY FROM COLONEL WILLIAM URRY TO HIS WIFE TO MANAGE HIS AFFAIRS IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.

1668. Per præsentēs has literas cunctis pateat evidenter et sit notum : Quod ego Colonellus Gulielmus Urrie in Scotia, quandoquidem mihi in Belgia . . . (*vacat*) plurima extant negotia magna et gravia peragenda, quæ per me, jam officium

eximium militare in regno hoc Scotiae sub rege Magnae Britanniae gerente ac perinde obse[quo?] prope quotidiano devinctum, nequeunt obiri; ac de certo expertus de fidelitate, diligentia, et aptitudine dilectae meae sponsae . . . (*vacat*) Urrie ad id minus obeundum; igitur noveritis me constituisse et ordinasse, et tenore praesentium constituere et ordinare, dictam dilectam meam sponsam actricem et factricem meam et specialis hujus mandati ad effectum inferiorem datorem, cum plena potestate et commissione illi ad Belgiam dictam proficiscendi, et meo nomine omnia negotia quovis modo ad me pertinentia illic prosecui, omnes monetæ summas illic mihi debitas exigere ac recipere, rationes earundem ac quorumlibet aliorum bonorum ad me illic pertinentium inire et finire, ac si necesse fuerit quoslibet in quacunque re mihi debitores aut meorum detentores coram iudicibus ibi idoneis convenire, actornatos et procuratores constituere, et omni modo probationis legitimo in actionibus movendis experiri et uti, decreta super eisdem recuperare et eadem ad executionem mandare, et omnia plene peragere quæ ad recuperationem earundem summarum monetæ aut quorumlibet aliorum bonorum ad me pertinentium tendere possunt; apochas super quacunque re recepta sive in toto sive in parte persolventibus ac tradentibus concedere, quæ suo nomine vel meo conscriptæ æque recipientes liberabunt. Quæ omnia ab illa peragenda æque ad omnes effectus valebunt ac si per me personaliter illic præsentem peracta fuissent. Cum ampla etiam illi potestate vendere ac cuilibet emptori disponere omnia bona illic ad me pertinentia sive domestica sive forensia, ac præsertim vendere et cuilibet emptori hereditarie disponere fundum sive prædium meum . . . (*vacat*) jacens in parochia de Badelo in vicecomitatu de Volenhove ac provincia de Overys-sell, cum omnibus suis domibus, ædificiis, hortis, partibus et pertinentiis, prout specialiter designata et limitibus propriis distincta sunt in scriptis et evidentiis super eisdem mihi confectis: cum plena potestate etiam dictæ sponsæ meae per dilectæ scripta, securitates, et instrumenta super venditione ejusdem prædii ac supradictorum emptori conficere, signare, subscribere et tradere, et omnia quæ ex lege ac consuetudine istius regionis ad jus perfecte emptori dicto constituendum ac perficiendum requiruntur, plene peragere. Et si præsentem hæc literæ ad dictum effectum obtinendum non plene sufficiant, ego firmiter promitto ac me meosque successores qualescunque obligo ut non solum quæcunque illa dicta sponsa in ordine ad suprascripta egerit, transigerit aut promiserit, pro rato ac firmo habebimus; sed (si requisitum fuerit) hæc præsentia renovare et extendere, ac quæcunque scripta et instrumenta ad jus emptoris perficiendum aut stabiliendum necessaria nobis exhibita, signare, subscribere, et personis interesse habentibus tradere. In

1668. *cujus rei testimonium scriptum hoc (per Gulielmum Nimmo balivum deputatum regalitatis Glascuensis in regno Scotiæ exaratum) manu mea subscripsi coram his testibus, Joanne Bell nuper præfecto civitatis Glascuæ, Jacobo Campbell balivo ejusdem, Patricio Junio philosophiæ professore in accademia ejusdem, et dicto Gulielmo Nimmo, apud Glascuam, vigesimo tertio die mensis Januarii, 1668º.*

WILLIAM WRRIE.

JOANNES BELUS, testis.

JACOBUS CAMPBELLUS.

PATRICIUS JUNIUS.

GUL. NIMMO, testis.

XXII.—ANOTHER COMMISSION TO COLONEL WILLIAM URRY TO BE MAJOR OF FOOT.

CHARLES R.

Charles the Second, by the grace of God King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., to our right trusty and welbeloved Colonell William Vrrie, greeting. Wee do hereby constitute and appointe you to be Major of that our regiment of Foote whereof the Earle of Linlithgow is Colonell. You are, therefore, carefully and diligently to performe the duety of a Major and Captaine in that our regiment, by exercising the said company in armes, both officers and souldiers, and to keepe them in good order and discipline. And wee do hereby comand them to obey you as their Major and Captaine, and yourselfe to observe such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from your Colonell, or other superior officers, according to the discipline of warre. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 19th day of August, 1668, and of our reigne the twentieth yeare.

By his Majesties comand,

LAUDERDAILL.

XXIII.—CERTIFICATE OF THE ARMS OF COLONEL WILLIAM URRY.

1673. To all and sundrie whom it effects, I, Sir Charles Araskine of Cambo, knight baronet, Lyon King of Armes, considering that be the tuentie one Act of the

third Session of the second Parliament of our dread Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second, be the grace of God King of Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, I am impowered to visit the wholl armes of noblemen, prelats, barons, and gentlemen within this kingdome, and to distinguish them with congruent differences; and to matriculat the same in my books and registers; and to give armes to vertuous and weell deserving persones; and extracts of all armes, expressing the blazoning of the armes, under my hand and seall of office; which register is therby ordained to be respected as the true and unrepealable rule of all armes and bearings in Scotland, to remaine with the Lyon's office as a publict register of the kingdome;—Therefore, conforme to the tenor of the said Act of Parliament, I testifie and make knowen that the coat armour appertaining and belonging to Collonell William Wrie, Major to the King's regement, and approven of and confirmed be me to him, is matriculat in my said publict register, upon the day and dait of thir presents, and is thus blazoned, viz., the said Colonell William Wrie, Major to the King's regement, for his atchievement and ensigne armoriall, bears, Argent, a lyon rampant gules, crowned and chained or; above the shield ane helmet, befitting his degree, mantled gules, doubled argent; next is placed, on ane torse, for his crest, a lyon's paw erased gules, armed or; the motto is, *Sans Tache*. Which coat above blazoned I declare to be the said Colonell William Wrie, Major to the King's regement of Guards, his true and unrepealable coat and bearing for ever. In testimonie wherof I have subscriyved this extract with my hand, and have caused append my seall of office therto. Given at Edinburgh the tuentie fyft day of June, and of our said Sovereigne Lord's reigne the tuentie fyft year, 1673.

1673.

CH. ARASKINE, Lyon.

(Endorsed)

Extract of the blazoning of the coat armoriall appertaining to Colonell William Wrie, 1673.

(Seal lost.)

XXIV.—PETITION FROM JANE URRY TO CHARLES II.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

[c. 1677?]

The humble Petition of Jane Uerries, widow of Colonel William Uerries deceased, and sister to Sir John Uerries who was executed at Eddenborough for his service and loyalty to your Majestie,

Sheweth,

That your Petitioner's said husband serveing your Majestie beyound sea in the

[c. 1677 ?] time of your being in forreigne parts, your Majestie since your happy restoration was graciously pleased to make him Major of your Majesties regiment of Guards in Scotland, and dying two yeares and a halfe since, left your Petitioner a desolate widow with a tender child destitute of maintenance.

And therefore most humbly prayeth that your Majestie will be graciously pleased to order your Petitioner the sume of two hundred pound sterling, to be paid out of your Majesties Exchequer in England, or elsewhere, as your Majestie in goodnesse shall thinke fitt, towards the present releife of herselfe and her said child, who have been here a long time and distitute of any reliefe.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

XXV.—PETITION FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME.

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

[c. 1679 ?] The humble Petition of Jane Vrrie, widow of Colonel William Vrrie deceased,

Sheweth,

That your Petitioner's said husband having spent the fortune which he was borne to in Overissell with your Majestie, during the tyme of your being in forraigne parts, and your Majestie (since your happy restoration) being graciously pleased to make him Major of your regiment of Guards in your kingdome of Scotland, where he dyed neare foure yeares since of the wounds received formerly in your Majesty's service, and leaving nothing for the maintenance of your Petitioner and of his only son, who is yet in his infancy,

Your Petitioner most humbly prayes that your Majestie will be graciously pleased to grant her a yearely pention of 100 li., payable out of your Majesty's Exchequer in England, for the support and maintenance of your Petitioner and her said sonn during her life, or what else your Majestie shall thinke fitt.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

XXVI.—LETTER FROM THE LAIRD OF LAMONT TO JOHN URRY OF CH. CH.
OXFORD.

DEARE BROTHER,

Being here and meting with the worthie Earle of Glascow, who of his Lordship's goodnesse hes offered to assist yow and me in that two thousand pound that was resting to my Lady Brainford in the Earle of Clifford's tyme; yourself, to my knowledg, had amongst your mother's papers ane exstract of it from the office; if that be wanting, strive to make it up amongst the officers in the Exchacker, and come to my Lord with your instructe; and fore five hundreth pound of the money, the Earle will endeavoure to procure it, out of love to me. Bear one his Lordship, who is truly my freind; and what may be recovered manage yow; and all the world knowes yow and I will never seporate fore wordly (*sic*) interest. I have noe tyme to wryt to the full, but this is enewgh to yow to act in this, and a better occatione yow shall never have, if yow omite it. Your cousine is very well; she and I [think it] strange we have not heard from yow this half yeare and more; pray let it not be soe noe more, as yow wish your cusine to live, or me to have content of yow. My love to all your worthie frends ther. I am allways loyall, and ever shall be. I remaine,

1708.

Deare brother,

Your affectionet brother and reall servituer,

A. LAMONT.

The Earle of Bute and my Lord Mountstewart presents there service to you, and drinks your health.

Rothsay, the 5 Nov. 1708.

(Addressed)

Fore Mr. John Vrrie of C. C. fellow at Oxen, in
South Brittan, London.

[The following copies of two letters, written to the Earl of Glasgow in consequence of the preceding letter, are subjoined at the foot by John Urry of Ch. Ch.]

MY LORD,

I have had two letters from the L^d of Lamont to let me know that your honour have made him a proffer to assist him and me to recover some monys that was due to the Countess of Brainford, to whom my mother was executrix. I shall

1709. be glad to receive your Lordship's commands and directions how to proceed in this business, for I protest as yet I know not a step in't, and must be entirely directed by your honour.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most, &c.

My letter to your honour by the post last week I'm affraid is miscarried. It was to beg your Lordship would direct me how to recover £2000 due to my mother from the Treasury, as she was executrix to the Countess of Brainford. If I'm impertinent in troubling your Lordship at this time, blame the Laird of Lamont, who urges me to be so, and who will think I have neither kindness for him nor my self if I am remiss and neglect to recover such a sum as this. If your Lordship please to give your commands to this gentleman, he has promised me to be so kind to undertake to agent this business for,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble and obedient.

25 Jan.

INDEX.

- Aberdeen, 17, 155
 Airlie, Earl of, *v.* Ogilvie
 Amsterdam, 113, 118, 119
 Andersone, George, 156; Hew, 156
 Anglesey, 160
 Araskine, Sir Charles, *v.* Erskine
 Argyll, Marquis of, *v.* Campbell
 Aston, Sir Arthur, 91
 Avery, Joseph, 82
 Aylesbury, 77

 Bachene, Robert, 155
 Badelo, in Overyssel, 169
 Ballantyne, Sir William, or Bellenden, *q. v.*
 Ballindean, Perthshire, 6
 Banden, 3
 Balmungo, Fifeshire, 129
 Barclay, John, 156
 Barklay, "Master," 82
 Barnstaple, 91
 Bell, John, Provost of Glasgow, 170 *bis*
 Bellenden, Sir William, English Resident in
 Sweden, (Balantyne), 99, (Ballentin), 113
 Berner, Clara, Countess of Brentford, *v.* Ruthven
 Berwick, 15, 22 *bis*, 24, 29, 30, 31, 54, 65, 66
 Binny, John, Baillie of Edinburgh, 34
 Blair, Adam, of Lochwood, 79
 Blak, William, 156
 Boig, George, 155

 Bonkhelm, Laird of, 116
 Boswell, Sir William, English Resident at the
 Hague, 69, 70, 71
 Boswil, James, 72
 Boyde, Stephen, Baillie of Edinburgh, 34
 Boyle, David, first Earl of Glasgow, 173 *bis*
 Breda, 142, 144, (Bredhal), 107
 Brentford, Battle of, 85, 90
 Brewick, Sweden, 108
 Brill, Bucks, 77
 Bristol, 163
 Browne, John, 156
 Brussels, 141, 142, 143, 165
 Bultie, Robert, Dean of Guild, Dundee, 125,
 128 *bis*
 Bute, Earl of, *i. e.* James Stewart, *q. v.*
 Butler, James, Marquis of Ormonde, 91, 111,
 112, 113

 Cairnes, Perthshire, 76
 Caithness, 113 *n.*
 Campbell, Archibald, Marquis of Argyll, 68,
 92, 127
 ——— James, Baillie of Glasgow, 170 *bis*
 ——— John, first Earl of Loudoun, 80
 Cargill, Thomas, 155, 156 *bis*
 Carlisle, 18
 Carmichaell, J. 80
 Carnarvonshire, 160

- Carnegie, David, Earl of Southesk, 9
 Chalmer, John, 156
 ——— Robert, 156 *ter*
 Chalmers, James, of Gaidgirth, 68
 ——— Robert, 155
 Charles I. King, 7, 9—14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 40—44, 46, 54, 55, 56, 59, 61, 72, 75, 78, 81, 82, 84, 89, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 125, 132, 133 *bis*, 134, 159—164
 Charles II.
 ——— as Prince of Wales, 96, 97, 101, 161, 164
 ——— as King, 99, 100, 101, 102, 106, 107, 111, 113, 127, 132, 140—144, 165—168, 170 171 *bis*, 172
 Charles IX. of Sweden, 94, 151
 Charlton-on-Otmoor, Oxfordshire, 160
 Chatham, 25
 Cheddington, Bucks, 88
 Cheshire, 160
 Chester, 162, 163
 Chipman, or Chipnam, Captain, *v.* Shipman
 Christian IV. of Denmark, 89
 Christina of Sweden, Queen, 7, 93, 97, 99, 101, 102, 105, 113, 127, 129, 130
 Chruschanke, Robert, 155
 Cleggorne, James, 153
 Cleh . . . (?), Robert, 156
 Clifford, Thomas, Lord, 173
 Cluny, Perthshire, 6
 Collace, Andrew, chaplain of Edinb. Castle, 69
 Copenhagen, 89
 Cortachy, Forfarshire, 147
 Cottisford, Oxfordshire, 160
 Courthill [Auchtergaven, Perthshire?], 6
 Cowye, Thomas, 155
 Craighall, J. *i. e.* Sir John Hope, *q. v.*
 Creichtoun, Sir Robert, 6
 Creih, Barons of [Bethune of Creich, in Fife?], 4
 Cropredy Bridge, Battle of, 90
 Cruikshank, Robert, 156, *v.* Chruschanke
 Cudbert, William, 155
 Cunigharett, Sweden, 108
 Dalkeith, 9
 Davidsone, William, 5, 7
 Delft, 119
 Denbighshire, 160
 Denmark, 84
 Derbyshire, 81
 Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 10, 158
 Dick, William, Provost of Edinburgh, 34, 153
 Douay, 167
 Dougall, John, merchant at Rouen, 95, 104, 105 *bis*, 118
 Douglas, Sir John, 124, 125
 Drummond, John, second Earl of Perth, 9
 Duff, J. 155; another, 156
 Dumbarnet [Dunbarny, Perthshire?], 6
 Dunbar, Battle of, 137
 Dundee, 17, 123, 124, 125 *ter*, 128, 137, 138
 Dunkeld, 6
 Durham, Colonel, 165
 Durie, Lord, *i. e.* Alexander Gibson, *q. v.*
 Earth, Lord of, *i. e.* Will. Graham (*q. v.*), Earl of Airth
 Edgehill, Battle of, 85, 90
 Edinburgh, 4, 5, 7, 15, 20 *bis*, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 39, 78, 88, 96, 103, 115, 125, 136, 138, 171 *bis*
 ——— Castle, 10, 13—16, 18—21, 24, 26, 29—33, 35, 37—48, 52—56, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68, 72, 73, 74, 84, 90
 ——— Holyrood House, 27
 ——— Provost and Bailies, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27, 29, 31, 33, 34, 44, 45, 55, 56, 58—61
 ——— Dean, 74

- Eent, John, 156
 Elliott, Walter, Bailie of Selkirk, 87
 Elphinston, Sir William, Justice-General-Advocate of Scotland, 9
 Erroll, Earls of, 4
 Erskine, Alexander, third Earl of Kellie, 165
 ——— Sir Archibald, 152, 153, 154
 ——— Sir Charles, of Cambo, Lyon King of Arms, 170, 171
 ——— Sir James, knt. 152, 153
 Essex, Robert, Earl of, *i. e.* Rob. Devereux, *q. v.*
 Expedition, pinnace, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27
 Eythin, Lord, *i. e.* James King, *q. v.*
- Fairnallie, Selkirkshire, 129
 Farquhar, Robert, 156
 Fencott, Oxfordshire, 160
 Fleming, Clandius, 8
 ——— John, second Earl of Wigtoun, 68
 ——— Sir William, knt. 109, 141, 165
 Fletcher, John, Dundee, 123 *bis*, 124
 Flintshire, 160
 Forbes, the Lords, 4
 ——— O. (?) 156
 ——— William, 155, 156 *bis*
 Forrester, James, Lord, 145 *bis*
 Forth, Firth of, 23, 24, 25, 26
 France, 103, 104, 108, 109, 110, 140
 Fraser, Dr. 96
- G, Patrick, 156
 Gaitgirth, J. C. *i. e.* James Chalmers, *q. v.*
 Gardie, Jac. de la, 8
 Gardyne, Thomas, 156
 Geeke, Alexander, 156
 Germany, 8, 81, 84, 140, 147
 Glasgow, 170
 Glasgow, Earl of, *i. e.* David Boyle, *q. v.*
 Gibson, Sir Alexander, Lord Durie, 167
 Gibson, Sir Alexander, younger, of Durie, 79
- Goodall, James, master gunner of Edinburgh Castle, 37, 38
 Gordon, James, 156
 Gordon, William, servant to Sir G. Stirling, 106
ter, 109, 114, 115 *bis*, 116 *bis*, 117, 119, 120
 Gothenburgh, 111, 112, 113
 Graham, Captain George, 93, 109
 ——— James, Marquis of Montrose, 96, 112, 113, 163
 ——— William, Earl of Airth and Menteth, 23
 Gray, Alexander, 156
 ——— Andrew, 155
 ——— Robert, 156
 Greig, William, 156
 Gustavus Adolphus, 1, 2, 8, 94, 101, 125
 Guthrie, Hercules, 155
- Hague, the, 70, 71, 99, 101, 103, 110, 113, 114, 115, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 143, 147, 165, 167
 Halifax, 81
 Hamilton, Sir Alexander, 165
 ——— Captain Alexander, 165
 ——— Captain George, 165
 ——— James, Marquis of, 10, 11, 57
 ——— Sir John, Lord Justice Clerk, 9
 ——— Thomas, first Earl of Haddington, Lord Privy Seal of Scotland, 9
 ——— William, Earl of Lanerick, afterwards second Duke of Hamilton, 92, 125
 Hanystone (?) 76
 Harper, George, 94, 116
 Hartwell, Bucks, 77
 Hastings, Henry, Lord Loughborough, 81
 Havre-de-Grace, 92
 Hay, Charles, 165
 ——— Sir James, 95
 ——— Sir John, Clerk Register, 7
 Hebrone (Hepburn ?), Patrick, 76
 Henderson, Colonel Sir John, 89, 124, 125

- Hepburn, *v.* Hebrone
 Hervie, Gilbert, 156
 Hethe, Oxfordshire, 160
 Heythrop, Oxfordshire, 77
 Holland, 95, 101, 103, 106, 109, 126, 136, 139
 Holland, Earl of, *v.* Rich
 Holy Island, 23
 Holyrood House, 27
 Hope, Sir John, of Craighall, 68
 Hopton, Ralph, Lord, 81
 Horey, John, *v.* Urry
 Howard, Sir Robert, 78
 ——— Thomas, Earl of Arundel, Earl Marshal,
 10
 Howenny, T. 155
 Howesone, Martin, 155
 Hull, 81
 Hurry, Sir John, *v.* Urry
 Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 140, 141,
 143 *bis*; his wife, 144

 Inglis, Paul, 155
 ——— Robert, 156
 Ingrahame, John, 156
 Innermeth, Lords of, 4
 Innes, John, soldier, 65
 Ireland, 99, 100, 101, 102, 111, 113

 Jak, Patrick, 156
 James VI. and I. 2, 152
 James II. as Duke of York, 102
 Jersey, 92
 Jestha, James, 156
 Johnistoun, or Johnstoun, Alexander, 7
 Johnstone, Thomas, Dean of Guild, Aberdeen,
 155, 156 *bis*
 Jones, Lieutenant Edward, 78
 Junius, Patrick, *v.* Young

 Keith, Sir William, 165
 Kellie, Earl of, *i.e.* Alexander Erskine, *q. v.*
 Kellie, Andro, 156
 Kelly, . . . 114 *n.*
 Ker, Patrick, grandson of the Earl of Brentford,
 105, 108, 145
 ——— Sir Thomas, first husband of Lady
 Christian Ruthven, 125 *bis*
 ——— Sir Thomas, son of Lady Christian Ruth-
 ven, 129
 Kineton, *v.* Edgehill
 King, James, Lord Eythin, 81, 108 *bis*, 113, 126,
 128, 146, 147
 Kinghorne, Earls of, 4

 Laing, Thomas, 156
 Lambeth, 153, 154
 Lamont, A. Laird of, 173 *bis*, 174
 Lancashire, 160
 Lanerick, or Lanark, Earl of, *i.e.* William Ha-
 milton, *q. v.*
 Lauderdaill, Earl of, *v.* Maitland
 Lawson, George, advocate, 79, 81, 92, 96
 Lawson, Captain James, 165
 Leith, 12, 15 *bis*, 23, 26, 52, 58, 65, 87, 88, 136
 Leng . . J. 155
 Lennox, Lodovick, Duke of, *i.e.* L. Stewart, *q. v.*
 Leslie, John, sixth Earl of Rothes, 28
 ——— Patrick, younger, 155
 Lestithiel, *v.* Lostwithiel
 Lincolnshire, 81
 Lindsay, John, first Earl of, 80, 92
 Linlithgow, Earl of, *i.e.* George Livingston, *q. v.*
 Lithuania, 84
 Livonia, 84
 Livingston, George, third Earl of Linlithgow,
 168, 170
 ——— James, Viscount Newburgh, 165, 166
 Lockhart, Sir William, of Carstairs, 79

- Lo . . der, J. 155
 London, 98, 139, 151, 173; Tower, 23; Tower wharf, 25; Whitehall, 10 *bis*, 11, 12, 17, 20, 21, 22, 30, 31, 40, 43, 45, 56, 74, 75, 168 *bis*, 170; Fleece Tavern, Covent Garden, 70, 71
 Long, Sir Robert, 99, 100
 Longbeg, Sweden, 107 *bis*, 133
 Lostwithiel (Lestithiel), Battle of, 90
 Louck, John, servant to the Countess of Brentford, 126
 Loudoun, Earl of, *v.* J. Campbell
 Loughborough, Lord, *i.e.* H. Hastings, *q. v.*
 Lownane, Kincardine, 6
 Lucas, Sir Charles, 81
 Lumisden, M. 155
 Lundy, Sir James, 5, 7

 McKeson, John, 153
 Mackliere, John, merchant at Gottenburgh, 112
 Macwharter, John, gunner, 40
 Maitland, John, first Earl of Lauderdale, 9, 168 *bis*, 170
 Marburg, 125
 May, . . . k, 156
 Mecklenburgh, 107
 Meldrum, A. 155
 Melvill, Thomas, 155
 Menzies, Walter, 155, 156
 Merionethshire, 160
 Middlesex, 25
 Middleton, Lieutenant-General John, afterwards first Earl of Middleton, 166, 165
 Mill, John, 59, 60
 Millar, Caspar, 77
 Moir, Peter, 156
 Montgomeryshire, 160
 Montrose, Marquis of, *i. e.* James Graham, *q. v.*
 Montrose, 164
 Moray, 157

 Morrissein, 155
 Mountstewart, Lord, *i. e.* James Stewart, *q. v.*
 Mowat, Thomas, 156
 Munster, Ireland, 99
 Murray, James, 156
 ——— Mungo, 106 *ter*, 116, 121, 122 *ter*
 Muscovy, 1
 Mycen [*i. e.* Meissen], Saxony, 125
 Mylne, Perthshire, 6

 Napier, Archibald, second Lord, 165
 Narva, 1
 Newburgh, Visc. *i. e.* James Livingston, *q. v.*
 Newbury, Battle of, 85, 90
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 12, 58
 New Londons, 151
 Newport, 10
 Nimmo, Will. deputy-Bailie of Glasgow, 170 *bis*
 Nottingham, 81

 Oddington, Oxfordshire, 160
 Ogilvie, James, Earl of Airlie, 17, 95, 146, 147
 ——— Sir Thomas, second husband of Lady Christian Ruthven, 80, 125 *bis*
 Orde, William, 156
 Orkney Islands, 111
 Ormonde, Marquis of, *i.e.* James Butler, *q. v.*
 Oudart, Nicholas, secretary to Sir William Boswell, 69, 71
 Overysse, 152, 169, 172
 Oxenstierna, Axel, Chancellor of Sweden, 8, 97
 ——— Gabriel, Great Chamberlain of Sweden, 8
 ——— Gabriel, Treasurer of Sweden, 8, 98
 Oxford, 78, 79, 83, 87, 90, 132, 160, 161, 173

 Paip, John, 158; Walter, 156
 Pape, Gilbert, 92
 Paris, 103, 104, 106, 133, 146

- Patrie, William, 155
 Paull, Robert, 155
 Pennyman, Sir William, 77
 Percy, Henry, Lord, 78
 Perth, Earl of, *v.* Drummond
 Pescod, John, gunner, 40
 Peter, John, 4
 Pitlour, or Petlour, Fife, 6
 Poland, 84
 Primrose, *v.* Prymrois, Prymrose
 Pringle, Alexander, son of James, 110, 120
 ——— George, cousin to James, 115
 ——— George, of Balmungo, brother to James, 129
 ——— George, Laird of Torwoodlee, 107, 115
 ——— James, of Whytbank, 76, 77, 79, 81, 87, 91, 92, 94, 105, 108 *bis*, 109, 114, 115, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125—129, 131, 133—140, 146, 147
 ——— William, son of James, 95, 96, 104, 105, 110, 118, 123
 Providence, a ship, 23, 27
 Prussia, 84
 Prymrois, Archibald, 153
 Prymrose, James, 9
 Purve, Patrick, 155
 Quhit, Robert, 156
 Raith, James, 4
 Ramsay, Alexander, 156
 Ray, James, 156
 Reede, Ernest van, 155
 Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland, 10
 Ridpeth, Captain, 54, 60, 73
 Robertes, Richard, gunner, 40, [65 ?]
 Roberts, William, secretary to Ruthven at Edinburgh, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 53, 55, [65 ?] 68, 69
 Robertson, Alexander, 155, 156 *bis*
 Robertson, James, 156
 Ross, Daniel, servant to Lord Ettrick, 77
 ——— W., 156
 Rossell, Major, 111
 Rothesay, 173
 Rotterdam, 71
 Rouen, (Rouane), 95, (Rnan), 104, 110
 Rucheid, James, Bailie of Edinburgh, 34
 Rupert, Prince, 77, 159, 160, 162, 163 *bis*
 Russia, 84
 Rutherford, Alexander 155, 156 *bis*; Richard, 155
 Ruthven, Captain Alexander, Lord Ettrick, son of the Earl of Brentford, 68, 76, 107, 108
 ——— Christian, Lady Fairnallie, 105, 110, 117, 119, 125 *sexcies*, 126, 128, 138
 ——— Clara, *née* Berner, Countess of Forth and Brentford, 83, 87, 92, 93, 94, 106, 107, 108 *ter*, 109, 113, 114, 115, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123 *bis*, 124, 126 *bis*, 128, 129, 130, 131 *ter*, 132, 133 *bis*, 134 *ter*, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 145 *bis*, 146, 147, 166, 167, 173 *bis*, 174
 ——— Colonel Francis, 39 [Rnthen], 47
 ——— or Routhwin, Sir Francis, 96, 124, 125
 ——— Lady Janet, or Jean, daughter of the Earl of Brentford, 76, 108 *ter*, 118, 123, 125, 126 *bis*, 127, 128 *bis*, 130, 131, 133, 138, 144, 167
 ——— Sir John, 39, 46
 ——— Patrick, son of Alexander, and grandson of the Earl, 108
 ——— Patrick, infant son of the Earl, 103, 107, 110
 ——— Sir William, 3
 ——— William, son of Sir William, of Bandedean, 5
 ——— William, of Cairnes, 76
 St. Germain-en-Laye, 108, 111, 113, 135, 140, 147

- Sangar, Robert, 155
 Sassinderf, in Mecklenburgh, 107 *bis*
 Scott, Mrs. Jane, 143, 166, *v.* Urry
 Scott, John, 59
 Scrimgeour, Lieut-Col. Constable of Edinb. Castle, [Scrimshaw], 16, [Scrymsoure], 40, 68
 Selkirk, 87
 Seton, George, second Earl of Wintoun 9
 Sh , Robert, 156
 Shipman, Captain Abraham, 19, 21 *bis*, 22, 25
 bis, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 45, 60, 64, 68
 Shropshire, 160
 Sinclair, advocate (?) 115, 123
 —— John, sixth Lord, 119
 Skene, John, 155
 Skipton, Yorkshire, 81
 Slingsby, Captain Robert, 21 *bis*, 25, 26
 Smith, Patrick, 155
 Smyth, Hendrie, 156
 —— James, 155
 —— R. 156
 Southesk, Earl of, *v.* Carnegie
 South Esk, 157
 Spey, the, 157
 Spiering, Swedish Resident at the Hague,
 69, 70, 71, 82
 Spruce, 125
 Staffordshire, 81
 Stewart, Alexander, 156
 —— J. 156
 —— James, fourth Duke of Lennox, Lord
 Admiral, 23, 25, 31
 —— John, Lord, of Innermeth, 4
 —— James, first Earl of Bute, 173
 —— James, Lord Mountstewart, afterwards
 second Earl of Bute, 173
 —— John, Earl of Traquair, the King's Com-
 missioner and Lord High Treas. for Scotland,
 9, 13, 17, 22, 24, 26, 40, 43 *bis*, 46, 56, 61
 Stewart, Lady Katherine, 4, 6, 7
 —— Lodovick, Duke of Lennox, 157
 —— Sir Lewis, 7
 —— Patrick, Earl of Orkney, 151
 —— Colonel William, of Egillsay, 151
 Stirling, Sir George, 106 *ter*, 109, 119, 120
 Stockholm, 8, 94, 101, 113, 127, 128 *bis*, 130,
 131, 132, 138
 Strachan, Captain John, 165
 Stragn [Strahan], John, 155
 Straherne, Barons of, 4
 Suttie, George, Bailie of Edinburgh, 34
 Sweden, 69, 71, 84, 97, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108
 bis, 111, 133, 140, 147
 Thames, 23
 Thewane, Peter, 155
 Thomkins, . . . , 81
 Torwoodlie, or Torretlea, Laird of, *i. e.* George
 Pringle, *q. v.*
 Touch, John, younger, 155
 Touch, William, 155
 Traquair, Earl of, *v.* Stewart
 Turgau, or Torgau, in Meissen, 125
 Turner, Colonel, 165
 United Provinces, 152, 153, 154, 168, 169
 Upsal, 2
 Urquhart, Arthur, 156
 Urry, Captain Henry, 88, 163
 —— James, 155
 —— Jane, wife of Colonel William Urry, for-
 merly Jane Scott, *q. v.* 171, 172, 173 *bis*, 174
 —— Sir John, 141, 151, 155, 156 *bis*, 157, 158,
 159, 160 *bis*, 162 *bis*, 163, 164 *bis*, 171
 —— John, Christ Church, Oxford, son of Colonel
 William Urry (?), 172 *bis*, 173, 174
 —— Colonel William, 152, 153, 154, 158, 165,
 166 *bis*, 167 *bis*, 168 *bis*, 170 *ter*, 171 *sæpe*,
 172

- Vane, Sir Henry, 54, 69
 Veache (Veitch), Sir John, 27
 Volenhove, in Overysse, 169
- Wabst . . . [er?],, 156
 Walker, Sir Edward, 165, 166
 Wallace, James, Aberdeen, 155
 ——— James, merchant, 69, 72
 Waller, Sir William, 81, 88
 Waterford, 99
 Watsone, Alfred, 155
 Webster,, Amsterdam, 113
 Weckerlin,, 69
 Westminster, 13, 16
 White, Robert, *v.* Quhit
 Whitebank, Selkirkshire, 116, 118
 Whitford, Lieutenant-Colonel Walter, 165
- Whytbank, Laird of, *i.e.* James Pringle, *q. v.*
 Wigtonn, Earl of, *v.* Fleming
 Wilkie, John, writer, 138 *ter*
 Wilson, Dnncean, 156
 ——— John, 67
 Windebank, Sir Francis, 29, 30, 40, 42, 53
 Winds . . , 77
 Wintoun, Earl of, *v.* Seton
 Wishart, George, D.D. 113 *n.*
 Worcestershire, 160
- Yair, Selkirk, 77, 80, 87, 88, 95, 108, 114, 117
 bis, 120, 122, 134, 135 *bis*, 136 *bis*, 138 *bis*,
 139 *bis*, 140, 147
 York, 12, 75, 82
 Young, Patrick, Professor of Philosophy, Glas-
 gow, 170 *bis*

FINIS.

ERRATA.

- Page 77.—For “Brile,” *read* “Brill.”
 Page 124.—For “M. Fletcher,” *read* “John Fletcher.”
 Page 134—140.—For running date “1657,” *read* “1658.”
 Page 155.—For “J. Jhonstone,” *read* “T. Jhonstone.”



WESTMINSTER :
PRINTED BY NICHOLS AND SONS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.



